

Pierre BENOIST of ETIVEAUD

---

# HISTORY OF OUR FAMILY

---

"This book is all my ... old age".  
(1953- )

1999, FRANÇOIS (XIX,C,4) has entered this diskette

## FOREWORD

### I

November 2, 1953

There is a about sixty years ago, my grandfather, during a stay in Limoges, had gathered documents with a view to write what he called to advance the "book of reason" of our family, but, for reasons that I do not know, he was held there.

I will resume its project, but under a different title, because a book of reason was, before all, book of accounts and i do not revered enough money in order to make the main object of my research; I will not make mention of bequests, dots, purchases or sales that for centuries of age in order to show how lived our ancestors, or because of this or that detail curious.

The work that I am undertaking is, to a certain extent, made easy by the fidelity of the Benoist at the birthplace of the family: since six and a half centuries, and probably much more, there are Benoist at Limoges; among our direct ancestors my great-grandfather was the first to break with this tradition. The sources of documentation are therefore essentially in Limoges (archives departmental and communal). On the other hand, many were the Benoist who have played a role in the life of the capital of the Limousin ; we find the trace in official documents, in chronic or studies of local history.

Include even the book of reason of a cousin of the XV<sup>th</sup> century, Etienne de Benoist, published and commented on by Louis Guibert, a scholar which we need a lot of recognition.

Has this official documentation or printed are added copies or scans of wills, marriage contracts, of various acts that I have found in the papers of my grand-father; he was holding them to a cousin and friend, Mr. Sohet-Thibaut , husband of a damsel Benoist of boxwood. Such documents are for us of a vital interest.

Book of reason, wills, parish registers, etc. .. allow you to reconstruct the genealogical chain since the beginning of the XIV<sup>th</sup> century, as well as the result of a "tree" copy by my grand-father on papers which were in the possession of Mr. Sohet-Thibaut . Certain facts, such as the continuity of the graves in the "chapel of the Benoist" in the church of Saint Pierre of the Queyroix, or the reference in a testament of 1643, of a relic

Family dating back to 1421, confirm that it is a single and same lineage from 1300 to our days.

I do not want to confine to reproduce the dates of birth, marriage or death; this would be tedious. My ambition -the word is not too strong under the pen of someone who is neither chartist, nor historian- is to try to say who were our ancestors and how they lived.



The day I started to write this study -the Day of the dead- is chosen for that purpose ; it is with piety that I am undertaking this task. While I was barely a teenager of my great-aunts mother tongues, Mathilde Pouyadou, said with satisfaction in speaking to me: "this small has the feeling of the family" ; i had no idea then that, nearly a half-century later, this feeling i would have to devote my leisure time to research which i mouse myself sometimes, as this Saturday or I have spent hours to verify that such of our foremothers had, in 1421, made the pilgrimage to the Holy Land!

I would have as well been able to begin to write the day of the Toussaint, because I do not doubt that many of our ancestors are among these saints ignored that the Church proposes for our devotion.

I myself would not want however to pay in hagiography and my filial piety does not prevent me from smiling the across of such or such of our ancestors.

I am not not more up to imitate my precursor Etienne de Benoist who, in his book of reason began in 1426, does not lack, when he mentioned the date of the death of one of his relatives, to add: "Has that God forgive!" or "his soul rest in peace!" .

To avoid the repetition of these short prayers, i terminal therefore to ask you to you who have kept the faith of our fathers, to think of all those generations of Benoist deceased, as well as to their women, our mothers, and to pray God to give the peace of the eternal light to those who are waiting yet.



## II

October 1967

This work, begun with ardour, jilted and resumed several times, but always present in my mind, I again touched on, at the time to enter my 75th year. I do not have the hope of the complete, because it will not be possible for me to clarify some points that I would point out, in their place, to those of my descendants who will be tempted to supplement my study.

For me, since this year 1953 or i was beginning my research, I have come to this culminating point of life or the man, is twirling, sees by the remembrance the two generations that he has known (it was in 1954 that I lost my father), and then, facing the future, tasted the presence around him of two generations who succeeded him (Claire, my eldest grandchildren was born in 1955).

As a result of the death of my father, one of the grandsons of Mr. Sohet-Thibaut , Serge of the Cray, me has opened the archives of the Boxwood, lending me some documents, me in giving even more, and me doing so benefit from his know ample and precise.

If I could persevere in my company, it is well to Serge the Cray that I must.

On their side Raymond and Gabrielle Benoist of Etiveaud have given me their contest, as well as Jean Lassaigue for my maternal family.

But the most effective assistance and constant comes to me from the encouraging presence of your mother and grandmother, who not only agreed to see me spend hours on my study, but encourages me to continue the latter and is interested in the reading that i him in fact .



However, this work, even in the assuming well done, was it worth it to spend all this time?

For its author, no doubt, because I have been passionate and even when the joy of the discovery i was denied, I had the pleasure of hunting.

For you in will be it of same?

But, first, who do I mean by "you"?

Non-point certainly a public who would not that of trite in the history of this family of provincial merchants who, like so many others, if is high, by his merit and to labor force, in the ranks of the royal officials of judicature and of finance, with the hope, always disappointed, to reach the hereditary nobility.

I therefore writing to my descendants.

More exactly I am writing to my offspring and this explains, sorry if there is any need, the tone familiar that i often take, almost that of the conversation.

I thus rests my question: do you find an interest in this book? And I tried to answer in the light of my thoughts on a passage of Georges Duhamel (*the pleasures and Games* , p. 172) :

"All the early memories from beyond the grave is devoted to ancestors, in the genealogy of the Brien ... "

On this point, you are already fixed: leave on the threshold of this reading any hope of you discover the neighborhoods of nobility ...

" ... I do not know anything of my ancestors. Beyond my great-grandfather paternal grandfather who was peasant, that is the night ... Should we all confess? It does not interest me" .

But it is precisely because he knows nothing of his ancestors that ca is not interested. If he "raised the dust in the archives" of the "city halls in the villages" , at best would he names, dates, and it would be reduced, on if thin documents, to make implementation of imagination.

For us, it is not a novel, but of facts, and facts which are all illustrations of what you learned on the history of France.

Now going in the last lines of the text of Duhamel: "Will I am picking on the past? No, the other is unknown, the one who is all to come, that is what I am interested in. Whoa! Small men! My race is before me. In road and good courage!"

DUHAMEL is aware yet not that itself and its small men are facts of the flesh and blood of their ancestors, known or unknown, that heredity is not a vain word and that the past often explained the present and the future.

The surplus this future we escaped; there is no question of the scrutinize while we can, without too much penalty, reconstitute the life of most of our ancestors.

My first line was a "in the manner of" , maiming the prime to de Musset dear to my fifteen years. I will briefly summarize the arguments which preceded by a pastiche irreverent but forceful, of the *New Testament* (Jn 8.58 ) :

"Before that Jehanne of Arc was, we are!"



### III

#### **Names, surnames**

(The title is of F. B.E. )

We know nothing of the Benoist of before the XIV<sup>th</sup> century. We cannot indeed annexing this "Benedictus", "chorevêque" (a sort of Coadjutor of the bishop) of Limoges, who, in 974, for having taken the party of Viscount Gerard of Limoges against the county Hélié of Perigord, had the eyes gouged out by order of the latter. I am especially mention of this episode to recommend, on this occasion, the reading of the story, in the history of the *vicomtes and of the Viscount of Limoges* , of F. Marvaud, of long and cruel wars that ensanglanterent, in particular, the region between Segur, Pompadour and Excideuil, if well known to us.

But why, tell me you perhaps, this unfortunate Benedictus would it not of our family? Benedictus was only his first name; Christianity, we said Dauzat ( *etymological dictionary of family names and surnames of France*) had destroyed, in Gaul (and elsewhere) the names of Roman family which had supplanted themselves the names of aboriginal people. During the Frankish period and the beginning of the epoch capetienne, there is more of a family name, but only the names of baptism: individual name who changed (almost always) from one generation to the other and which little by little is accompanied by a nickname. It is only from the XIII<sup>th</sup> century that the name of baptism (often in a form altered), the name of business or the nickname tend to become hereditary.

And here is precisely the note of Dauzat on the name of "Benoist": "Benoist, first name and family name very widespread (sometimes name Israelite, translation of Baruch) : variation graph: Benoist. Phonetic Variations: Benet, Bene, Beney (is) , Benez (North), Beneix (Limousin), Benech (High Auvergne) ; popular forms of the name Saint Benoist, in latin Benedictus, Beni. - Southern Forms: Château des Peyregrandes ,, e invecchiamento ... - Benedetti".

As far as we are concerned, we find the spellings that behold: Beyneyc, Beyneyt, Beyney, Beneyt, Besney, Beynois, Benoist (do not be surprised of this abundance of y: our veterans in were everywhere ; and Limoges was writing Lymoges until the Revolution or almost) ; it is only during the XVI<sup>th</sup> century that, after Benoit, the form Benoist is definitively

established, sometimes preceded by the particle "de Benoist". During this study, in principle, I write "Benoist", except quotation of different text.

In the Middle Ages, Beyneyc fact, in the feminine, Beyneycha ; for example, Etienne is not writing Leonarde Benoist, but "the Liennarda Beyneycha".

From the XVI century e names of fiefdoms came to add the patronymic name, thereby distinguishing the different branches of the family; we will see each of them in his time ; yet interesting now that it is only in the middle of the XVIII<sup>th</sup> century that Etiveaud is come replace, for our branch, or rather our rameau, Blemont dating back to the middle of the XVII<sup>century</sup>. Previously, our ancestors online were male, in the XVI<sup>th</sup> century, lord of Masbouriane, however that another Benoist, which we disembarked a daughter, was Lord of Compreignac.

The rameau our closest was that of the Benoist of boxwood. the Benoist of Vanteaux and Benoist of Lostende marched down very probably the elder brother of our ancestor Mathieu (1342-1415).

A word about the Baillot of Etivaux. It is neither of the same family, nor of the same Etivaux ; however, we have a common bond: the origin limousine, and the two families appear follow the intended parallel: a Baillot of Etivaux and the Benoist of Etiveaud alive at the time of the Revolution were all two presidents-treasurers of France in Limoges ; Baillot a contemporary of my father was, like him, receiver of the record; around 1945, a young lady Genevieve Baillot of Etivaux was, at the same time that my daughter Genevieve, social worker ( to the S. N. C. F. in which the concerned ).

That is for the name ; as to the forenames, these are, in order, in direct line: Pierre, Jean, Mathieu, Mathieu, Mathieu, Louis, Louis, Pierre, Mathieu, Gaspard, Mathieu, Peter, John, Joseph, Martial, Pierre, Martial. As well for the 14 Benoist deceased, 7 first names only. Lack of imagination or respect for the traditions, the result is the same for the researcher: it is often very embarrassed to assign such fact to a Mathieu, for example, rather than to another, especially if the grand-father, the father and the son will add still further of uncles and cousins, which is frequent. The same forenames are in effect among the collateral, with the addition of Othon, Guillaume, Etienne, Jacques, Leonard, of Elie and FRANÇOIS; more recently, Lucien and Raymond.

For the daughters of the Benoist, the forenames the most frequent are: Mary, Jane, Catherine, Paule, Peyronne (female of Pey, Pierre), good (Benigna), Leonarde, Valerie (holy of Limousin, as Martial and Leonard are among its main saints), Anne, Therese, Francoise.

Of course, in the Middle Ages, all these names have in language limousine one or several different forms, with the diminutives or qualifiers. And Pierre is Peyr, but there are François Peyrot, of big Peyr, Peyr lo vielh (the old, the eldest). Guillaume is Guilhem or Guilhoumot ; Jean: Johan, Johanet, Jehan ; Etienne: Esteve, Thévenot ; Jacques: Jacme, Jacmot, later Jammes ; Mathieu: Mathivot ; Othon: Outho, Outhonot, etc. ...

And our mothers? Limousines, then a corsica, my grand-mother ; a perigourdine, my mother. I will say what I know of each and of her family; for many, this is terminal unfortunately in the name; in some cases, on the contrary, we have fairly comprehensive information, which allow us to glimpse of beautiful figures.



## IV

### Hardware Overview

In a first draft, i had multiplied notes and references; more i had wanted to make the sum of all that we can know of the Benoist, up to the lesser contract. It was useless and tedious.

On the last point I have therefore much pruned; on the first, I deleted the notes, mentioning in the text, in parentheses, the indispensable references.

The book is divided into chapters; each of them extends over a certain period; the latter is sometimes very long: a half-century, a century even. Other times, it is limited to a few decades. And for some periods, the material is so abundant and the history so complicated that it took to make several chapters.

At the head of each chapter or group of chapters, a genealogical chart allows you to locate the characters; it is followed by the "supporting documents" necessary.

I thought I should, for the most ancient times, add a few historical markers of general order. In this respect, some of you may be surprised to find in the text the reminder of well-known facts; that they say all the drives are not as knowledgeable as they are.

In the reverse direction, here and there, a quote emallera the story and some people will say: "it was pedantic, the grand-father! ". Other added: "And devotee, with ca! ". Either! What I fear the most would be to hear (assuming that i can) : "What barbershop, this poor old! ".

I spoke with severity of things that deserve, and they are few in number. I do not lack an opportunity to brighten up, but they are rare. Between the two, there is the mass of the daily; what can I do about it?

The surnames of our direct ancestors, online male, are written in uppercase letters. A marriage between cousins having occurred around 1600, the first names of the Benoist to which we descend by a woman are in lowercase , but underlined .

Errors are surely crept in my study; how could it be otherwise? I have found, and important, in the printed specialists!



Finally any book which respects began in a dedication; mine will begin by a third "in the manner of" :

If the Benoist were me tales,  
I would play a pleasure extreme,  
Said to little near The Fountain.

With love, but not without penalty,  
I have tried to tell :  
I dedicated the  
TO THOSE THAT I LOVE.

## BIBLIOGRAPHY

( Main works consulted )

N.B. ❶ Books that are in my library are indicated by the sign



*Note of F. B.E. : Those that I have found this day at home are trademarks M*

❷ Those who are (more or less ) mention of members of our family are trademarks of a F ;

❸ Possibly, the title of the book is followed, in parentheses, of the shorthand reference which will be used in the text.

	M F	Communal Archives of Limoges prior to 1790. inventory summary (Arc. com.) .
	F	Historical Archives. Documents on the history of Limoges (2 vol. ) (Guibert).
	F	Archives Departementales of Haute-Vienne prior to 1790 inventory summary (Arc. rem.) .
	F	ARDANT. Saint Pierre du Queyroix of Limoges.
	M F	AULAGNE. The Catholic reformation of the XVII <sup>th</sup> century in Limoges (Aulagne).
		BITTARD DOORS. History of the Army of Conde.
	M F	P. BONAVENTURE SAINT AMABLE. History of Saint Martial ; 3 rd party (1684) (P. Bonaventure) .
	M F	BOULAUD. The book of reason of Gregoire Benoist of Lostende.
	M F	Chronic of Saint Martial.
		COLONNA of CESARI-ROCCA and Louis VILLAT. History of Corsica.
	M F	Serge of the CRAY. Several notices, including Isle through 8 centuries.
		DELAGE. The 3 th war of religion in Limousin. Battle of the Rock the bee.
	M	DUCOURTIEUX. History of Limoges (Ducourtieux) .
	F	Raymond of ETIVEAUD. Several articles in the Life limousine.
	M	The church Saint Michel of Lions.
	M F	FAGE. The cathedral of Limoges.
	F	D°. Attempt of translation to Limoges of the Parliament of Bordeaux in 1652.
	F	FRAY-FOURNIER. Martial Benoist, in Limoges shown, 7.1.1904 .

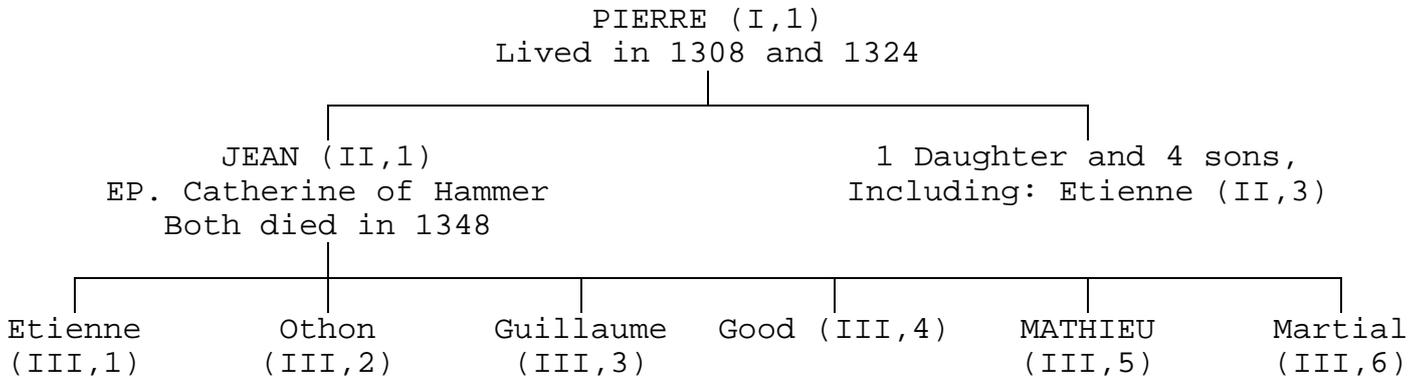
	M	GAXOTTE. History of French (Gaxotte) .
	F	Gentlemen of the market and of the Limousin in 1789 (Catalog of) .
	M	Viscount THE Grouvel family. The body of the troupe of the emigration french ; tome I (the Grouvel family, I) .
	M F	GUERIN. Legislation and jurisprudence nobility (Guerin) .
	M F	GUIBERT. The book of reason of Etienne de Benoist (L. R. Etienne) .
	M F	D° . The 3 th marriage of Etienne de Benoist (connected with L. R. ) .

📖 M F	D° . The League in Limoges.
📖 F	Table historical and topographical of Limoges.
📖 M F	HAS of LABORDERIE. The Church Saint Pierre du Queyroix.
📖 F	Dr LACHEZE. The castle of Puy-the-Vaysse. Notes on families Lacheze and Auvard.
📖 M F	Laforest. Limoges in the XVII <sup>th</sup> century (Laforest) .
📖 M F	LECLERC. Monograph of the commune of Compreignac (Compreignac) .
📖 F	D° . Martyrs and confessors of the faith of the diocese of Limoges during the French Revolution; 4 flight (Martyrs) .
M F	LEROUX. A work of Baluze forgotten, in Annals of the Midi, 1889.
📖 M F	"The Limousin" . Congress for the advancement of science, 1890.
F	MALDAMNAT (Pierre Benoist of Compreignac). Remarks on the faults ... or briefs for the history of Limousin.
📖 M F	MARVAUD. History of the vicomtes and Viscount of Limoges (Marvaud)
📖	MEURGEY of TUPIGNY. Guide to genealogical research in the National Archives.
	MOUSNIER. The venality of offices under Henri IV and Louis XIII.
📖 M F	NADAUD. Nobility of the diocese and of the generality of Limoges (Nadaud).
📖 M	County of Neuilly. Ten years of emigration.
📖 M	NOUAILLAC. History of Limousin and the market (Nouaillac) .
	Pirenne, COHEN and FOCILLON. History of the Middle Ages, tome VIII.
📖	Of PRADEL of LAMAZE. Notes respondents of a emigrated.
📖	D° . New notes respondents of a emigrated.
📖 M	D° . A french family under the Revolution.
📖 M	Tapie. The France of Louis XIII and Richelieu.
📖 M	Of Vaissière. Henri IV.



# chapitre 1 <sup>Er</sup>

## First half of the XIV<sup>th</sup> century



REMINDER: The first names of our authors in the direct line, male, are printed in uppercase letters.

### Family Tree

Pierre (I,1) lived in 1308, date of a shared that he did with his brother Jean (L. R. of Etienne) and in 1324, the date of the construction of the chapel "of the Benoist" to Saint Pierre the Queyroix (ibidem).

We do not know any of his wife; we do not know either the date of the death of Pierre.

It is he who is the first known member of our family and we descend from him by his eldest son JEAN (II,1). The family tree compiled by Guibert and published in the annex of the book of reason of Etienne fact descend this JEAN not of stone, but of his brother John. It is a mistake. The book of reason nowhere says that John was the son. It is the result of the testament of this last (1348) (Arc. Boxwood), as well as the agreement reached in 1377 between his children Othon and MATHIEU, that our direct ancestor is PIERRE. This is also what was first thought Louis Guibert himself (p. 34, note 1).

The references made by the book of reason of all these Stone and these Jean (at pp. 34, 63, 66, 69 and 70) could lead to confusion, while the aforementioned documents (and that Guibert did not know) fgssibh completely the question.

These and other documents which we have the copy complements the data of the book of reason of Etienne and vice versa, in particular on marriages ; it must not lose sight of that Etienne wrote a century later and that he was not of our branch; so let us not surprised if it provides information less complete on the XIV<sup>th</sup> century that on the XV<sup>e</sup> , on the descendants of MATHIEU that on those of Othon, his father.

The essential point is that these information and those that we draw from the other documents do not contradict each other, but can be superimposed. That is the case, not only for the first names of the main Benoist and for the dates, but also for the chapel of the Benoist (L. R. at pp. 69 and 70 and several documents) and for the field of Merignac (L. R. p. 64 and testament of Jean).

JEAN (II, 1) married Catherine of Hammer; the archives of the Boxwood have their wills (1348).

MATHIEU (III, 5) was born in 1341 ; this is as a result of his marriage contract with Jeanne Bonenfant (Arc. Boxwood) ; its filiation spring also of the wills of its parents (dito) and of the agreement which was past between him and his brother Othon (III, 2) (Arc. Boxwood).

## Historical Markers

- 1314: Death of Philippe le Bel.
- 1339: Beginning of the Hundred Years War.
- 1348: The great plague.



The hospital records of Limoges contain (B. 248) an act, the beginning of the XIV<sup>th</sup> century, by which the "owners of the closed doors of the Gailh" carry out the exchange of rent collected by them on this closed; one of them is Pierre Benoist, bourgeois.

"Bourgeois of the Castle of Limoges", "Marchand bourgeois of the Castle of Limoges", such are the qualifiers that, for two centuries and a half, we will find multiples on behalf of our ancestors.



## - I "The Castle of Limoges"

Why not "Limoges" any short?

Thinest there are then two distinct agglomerations and nearby, but non-contiguous: the oldest, most small, was the "Cite", civitas, which had formed around the Cathedral Saint Etienne and had the bishop for lord.

The largest, the "Castle", castrum, had had to kernel the Monastery of Saint Martial ; the castle was part of the possessions of the Viscount of Limoges.

Each of the two cities was encircled by ramparts, which were to be found the location on the plan of Limoges current (boulevards of the Corderie, of the City, Saint Maurice, for the city, and the boulevards Gambetta, Louis Blanc, etc ... to the Castle).

Between the two cities was spreading what we would call today a no man's land, which, little by little, is built.

The tomb of Saint Martial was a step on one of the routes of Santiago de Compostela. It is in the castle that resided "these rich merchants " who, while directing their city, brought in the far distance, the products of Limoges (Ducourtieux, Hist.of Lim., p. 405).



## - II "Rich merchants"

We can get an idea of this wealth through the book of reason that Etienne tint over the next century and in which he carefully prepared what JEAN, son of Pierre, had written on a paper "ancient and old", "cover of a black cover".

PIERRE was initially a shared with his brother Jean, in 1308, and then two other with his nephews, Jean and Pierre, son of this Jean, in 1314 and 1315. "In the sharing we are matured ... among other things and goods ... :

"The paternal home that we acquimes of Bernard Amiel, the market, ... it costs 400 pounds and more ...

"The field of Merignac, near Aixe". (It was a land noble: in 1541, those of the Benoist who will be warlords will pay tribute and will lend the "oath of fidelity that they must and are required to make to the king of Navarre as Viscount of Limoges, for reason of their village and lair noble from Merignac" (Bib.nat.Funds franc., n°32.528, pasteurization 201, quoted text by Serge of Cray, in "Isle", p. 57).

"More than the area of the Can Be Found", in Isle ; (after having belonged to the branch of the Benoist of Lostende, this area passed over, in the XVIII<sup>th</sup> century, the Blondau, and then to the Barbou. In 1816 he becomes the property of the family Sohet-Thibaut and , after all these detours, that is by Emmanuel Sohet-Thibaut (1850-1934), husband of Jeanne Benoist of boxwood (1858-1940) that he returned in the heritage of descendants of PIERRE Benoist of the XIV<sup>th</sup> century: first Marie Pauline Angela Sohet-Thibaut , wife of Gaston of Cray, then their second son: Roland of the Cray, husband of Yseult of Montaignac.

"And, in addition, the cens and annuities of money and also similarly several houses; of even that of annuities of money and of wheat and other goods and things explained and designated in the act of the said shares".

These "cens", that we will find ourselves in many shared and other acts until the end of the Old Regime , what was it?

The "tenures roturieres", concessions of land which, at the difference of fiefs, had not the quality of "lands noble", often took the form of "he was" : the barkeep (seigneur) paid at the censier a cens ; it was due either in money (which, with the successive devaluations of currencies, has been disastrous for the censiers), either in fruit: wheat, rye, wine, poultry, etc ...

The right to the cens could not be yielded by the owner, so that there was frequently, for the same tenure, a landlord, a censier and a tenant -or even several people having one or the other of these qualities.

In addition to the annual cens, the tenant was to pay to the censier, if he came to divest its "censive", of the "lords and sales". More in Guienne and in Languedoc, it should with each change of censier, pay a new right of accepted or acceptement.



### **- III Origins of this fortune and the Benoist themselves**

(Unanswered questions)

In addition to the cash and inventory of goods, the Benoist had therefore, at the beginning of the XIV<sup>th</sup> century, a fortune real estate of a certain importance. Had they been of landowners before being of merchants? It is unlikely, from what historians tell us of the origins of the bourgeoisie, in the Middle Ages. Well more likely these areas and these cens were of the investments made with the product of trading.

We might also ask if the family was aboriginal: a countertop of spices of the Levant had been founded in the X<sup>th</sup> century in Limoges by merchants of Montpellier and probably by the venetian colony which flourished in this city (Ducourtieux, 294).

A true say on the Benoist of before the XIV<sup>th</sup> century we do not know absolutely nothing.

We do not know what sort of trading were exercising the first Benoist. Without doubt, as most merchants of the Middle Ages, were buying-they and were selling-they of all, doing so on the occasion the commerce of the money. In any case, it is quite likely that they were constantly on the roads, selling in Limoges spices and many other things, elsewhere, such as in the large fairs of Champagne including, the Limousin products: leather, linen, paintings, carpets, goldsmiths (Ducourtieux, p. 296).

In the region even their clientele was composed, on the one hand, the pilgrims who stopped to pray at the tomb of Saint Martial before continuing their road to Santiago de Compostela, on the other hand, the warlords who are ruining in feasts when this was not in preparations for wars, close or distant, indeed of crusades.



#### **- IV "Merchants bourgeois". The bourgeoisie in the feudal society**

So here are our Benoist labelled "merchants bourgeois". What does this mean?

"Originally, the bourgeois are merchants and not something else. The two words are so well synonyms that the texts the employ either one for the other".

I pursue after the citation of Gaxotte? So much the worse! "The first merchants are parties of nothing, that is to say with anything other than their courage, their boldness, their intelligence. It was the runners of adventure, half traffickers, to half bandits ... The first money their is ripe for a flight, the looting of a port sarrazin ... " Judging shudder!

Are Drifting on these dubious origins, in every sense of the word. We put in the century of the first known Benoist.

"What characterizes the bourgeoisie, said Pirenne, is to form in the middle of the rest of the population a privileged class ... The medieval bourgeois is a man qualitatively different from all those who live outside the municipal pregnant.

"The acquisition of the bourgeoisie caused effects similar to those of the angoulême comic book festival of the knight or the tonsure of the cleric, in the sense that it confers a special legal status. The bourgeois escaped, as the cleric or the noble, in the common law; like them, he belongs to a particular state, the one that will designate later under the name of third-state.

"The territory of the city is not least privileged that its inhabitants. Each city form a small part folded on itself".

It is the city, in effect, which has given birth to this new category of persons, closest to the noble than of commoners, which however they continue to be a part. They escape as well to the seigniorial size that to the justice of the Lord and are located in the municipal courts a justice provided by their peers.



## **- V The Consulate of the Castle of Limoges**

Since we are on the general information, say a word of this institution of the Consulate in which several of our ancestors stood an honorable place; we will have the chance to return to on several occasions.

Let us recall briefly that the movement for the emancipation of the Commons has been reflected in the Middle Ages by the creation of three forms of cities: cities of frankness, commons jurors and cities of consulate. This last form, of Italian origin, had penetrated in Provence and, by the Languedoc, won the Limousin.

While the communal movement had coated in the north the character of a reaction often violent against feudalism, the emancipation had been more peaceful in our regions. "The city of Limoges had its Consulate form very early in the shadow of the episcopal lacrosse; for the inhabitants of the Castle, the first mention of the Consulate dates back to 1127" (Nouaillac).

But the bourgeois of the Castle had to support serious struggles against the vicomtes of Limoges to draw all the consequences of their postage.

Has the time or we find ourselves with the first known Benoist, the bourgeois had even lost, in 1277, most of their rights and freedoms.

We will see later that it is thanks to the English domination that the bourgeois of the Castle returned in possession of their privileges.



## **- VI Construction of the chapel of the Benoist at the church Saint Pierre du Queyroix**

"The merchants were taking advantage of their fortune to build the parish churches, hospitals, asylums, brief to multiply, with a view to their salvation, works religious or charitable in favor of their fellow citizens. We can even believe that mysticism has been in many of them a sting in the search for a fortune that they wanted to devote themselves to the service of God" (Pirenne).

As well, more modestly, PIERRE fit-it, in 1324, build in Saint Pierre of the Queyroix, who was then in reconstruction, a chapel, cornerstone understood, with "stained glass windows, closure, cabinets, trims of the altar where we sang the messe, curtains and benches". A few years later, his son JEAN in fact mention "in a large paper covered with a black cover, or are written and contained our affairs and reports with several and various people ... " "which paper is ancient and old", after Etienne de Benoist, that we believe without penalty (L. R. at pp. 68-70).

Is it necessary to say that it is in this chapel that made him bury PIERRE (testament of JEAN, 1348), first of a lineage which ended only in the XVIII<sup>th</sup> century?

The "chapel of the Benoist" was subsequently called "Chapel of Saint Leonard".



## **- VII The wills of John and his widow, (1348)**

PIERRE had had, to our knowledge, six children: JEAN, Othon, monk of Mme Solignac, Etienne, Prieur of Beaubreuil (8km. of Limoges), Pierre and Guillaume, as well as a daughter.

JEAN and his wife, Catherine of Hammer, already had five children, Catherine was waiting for the sixth, when the black plague, the "plague on bubons", who came from the east by Italy and the Languedoc, made its appearance in Limoges.

In March 1348 JEAN made his testament; he died shortly after, followed by the mother of Catherine ; the latter fact itself his testament and dies in its turn, in September of the same year. Their children had escaped the scourge.

The study of these two wills, which are contained in the Archives of the Boxwood and which we have the copy, is extremely instructive.

The provisions pious and charitable y take a significant place: their long list begins immediately after the requirements relating to the burial site, which will be held, for the two, in the chapel of the Benoist to Saint Pierre the Queyroix.

This is first of the masses, in number for us incalculable, since all the monks of five or six convents will say either a messe, either a office with solemn vigil and mass ; and, in addition to these isolated masses, or daily, or anniversaries, the various rates (6 to 15 taxpayers' money for a mass, 8 to 10 pounds for a foundation), they do say JEAN 500 masses, Catherine 630!

The brotherhoods which they are part are not forgotten; in particular, in the testament of JEAN, "the brotherhood of small candles which are brought lit before the body of Jesus to the visitation of the sick foreigners".

Women in practice, Catherine think of the wax for chapels ; it also leaves 20 soils for "the building of the cathedral church" whose reconstruction is not complete. And it makes the specific bequests to three brothers it designates, and a more important, a Dominican that she chooses as one of his executors.

JEAN had made the vow to go on pilgrimage to Santiago de Compostela; his death will prevent to keep his promise. That's no problem: he charged his universal heir to accomplish his vow, or by another if it is in age or cannot do so himself, to his choice.

When the charitable provisions, they constitute in the foundation, by Catherine, of a "bed garni at the hospital of Saint Gerald to receive the poor" and, in the two wills, in alms for the poor which will arise on the day of the funeral, or will be sick that day in one of the hospices and also for the prisoners incarcerated in the prisons of the city or the Castle.

The sharing of the fortune is the subject of provisions which primarily reveal the strong cohesion of the family, paternal authority which is exercised by beyond the death, the desire to safeguard the heritage.

The four brothers of JEAN are executors, with his son Othon. Among them, Etienne and Guillaume will be also the executors of Catherine. The latter did not forget to leave to his sister-in-law "his ring with fine stone". This whole generation is held tight and Etienne will prepare, for his nephews if early deprived of their parents, advice on which we will return.

The children: the eldest, Etienne, is a priest, Canon to the Castle. And then there is Othon which is going on its 14 years, Guillaume, who must enter into religion, MATHIEU, who was only 7 years, a daughter, good. JEAN refers to a universal heir, Othon ; but the latter will have obligations to his brothers and sister: 4 pounds of life annuity to Etienne and to Guillaume, more which will be necessary for the latter to enter into religion; Good will be 250 pounds of dot, more than 6 pounds of annuity.

The hotel remaining paternal family home, Othon will have to Etienne and Guillaume the live every time they come to Limoges.

Similarly JEAN "wants and ordered" that Othon beneficial to the needs of MATHIEU "as long as he lives" and, in the case where the latter could not agree with the universal heir he would receive a life annuity of 15 pounds.

As for the child that Catherine waits, it will receive "to enter into religion" the same thing that Guillaume. (In reality, it did not take priest).

Why MATHIEU benefited he of a treatment other than his brother to be born? For none of the two there can be no question of religious vocation or lack of vocation ; is that MATHIEU is held in reserve: it will be head of the family if Othon comes to die without male child. Everything is provided!

JEAN has not forgotten his mother-in-law, "Madam Valerie" : it will be nourished on its property to him, until Catherine will not remarried.

And Catherine itself? JEAN "wants and ordered that Catherine his wife or mistress and administratrix of his children and their property as long as it will not married and it the fact their guardian in the best form and as straight as possible, relying on his loyalty and probity, the exemption to make no account of administration". Without comments.

In its turn, Catherine takes of similar provisions in regard to the children, but its legacy concerning its jewelry or its most beautiful dresses will interest my granddaughters and my small-brus:

To his daughter "his collar, his crown ( ?) and its chain";

A niece (it seems) its silver chain,

To another her dress of scarlet "to marry". Do not think that the young teenage brides went to the altar dressed in bright red. The scarlet was a cloth of wool which could be of different colors and whose finesse made him worthy of the kings. The mantle of Louis XI, a century later, was of fine scarlet violet brown and the elegant general dislike fort this fabric: "by my faith, said to his miser of husband the commere of "Fifteen joys of marriage", there was none of my condition who did not dress of scarlet or Mechelen or end vair ... And me I still had the dress of my wedding which is well worn and well short ... "



## **- VIII The councils of the uncle Etienne**

Etienne, Prieur of Baubreuil, tint to give in writing to his nephews orphans advice -of moral , but also of practical conduct- ; they are reached up to us through the Book of reason of his namesake Etienne de Benoist.

What is there in these councils?

The idea of death, which has haunted these people of the Middle Ages. Always be prepared not only to appear before your judge, but also for the regulation of your business on earth. "First, I ask them to be honest in all their actions, to confess often, to hold their testament fact and to repeat each year".

And then, the family, the cohesion of the family: "Then I urge them to remain together, until they have the heirs capable of directing and to govern themselves".

The future of the race and the choice of a woman: "Don't take woman who has the thin neck, because the children are in feel ( ? ! ), nor woman who is appropriate for the person, nor woman who either of more high place than thou and particularly woman noble".

The protection of the heritage: "When thou wilt take woman and that thou shalt do the agreements, am the with such conditions that it cannot ask anything nor have any of the want, except its well and dot, more what thou wilt give him, because that is the custom in Limoges that, when the woman has had child of the husband and the husband dies, she may request half of the fortune of the husband, although this was rich and it had that small dot. Also advised that before the contract".

"DON'T buy garden, field, or fields, and, in particular, vine or winepress, and do not buy home in any way, if you didn't really need, and employment for your institution".

"For the buildings and the trial, i would recommend you undertake and do the least that you can; because these are two things that put a man quite low and the ruin ... "

The way to carry out his trade: "Do not make oaths on the occasion of your sales ( ? ) and update your records".

"Cannot find and do not buy anything if your capital do you remains intact, in such a way that the quantity of your merchandise is not impaired. Hold your capital in safety and do not lend it to no man in pure gre, as long was it your friend ; because for once that you will win, you may lose two".

"Do not put anything on the sea, at least you keep by cant you a sufficient capital to be able, in the case of loss of this that you have placed, do honor to your business with this that you will have retained ; and especially we must do nothing put on the sea in Winter".

"In any way, nor for any benefit that you can pull, don't be master of currency, nor associated with, for as little as it is, a master of currency".

"Make sure to have the least business that you can with the noble, the church people and the great lords".

Caution also in politics: "For the common affairs of the city, messing around in the least that thou mayest".

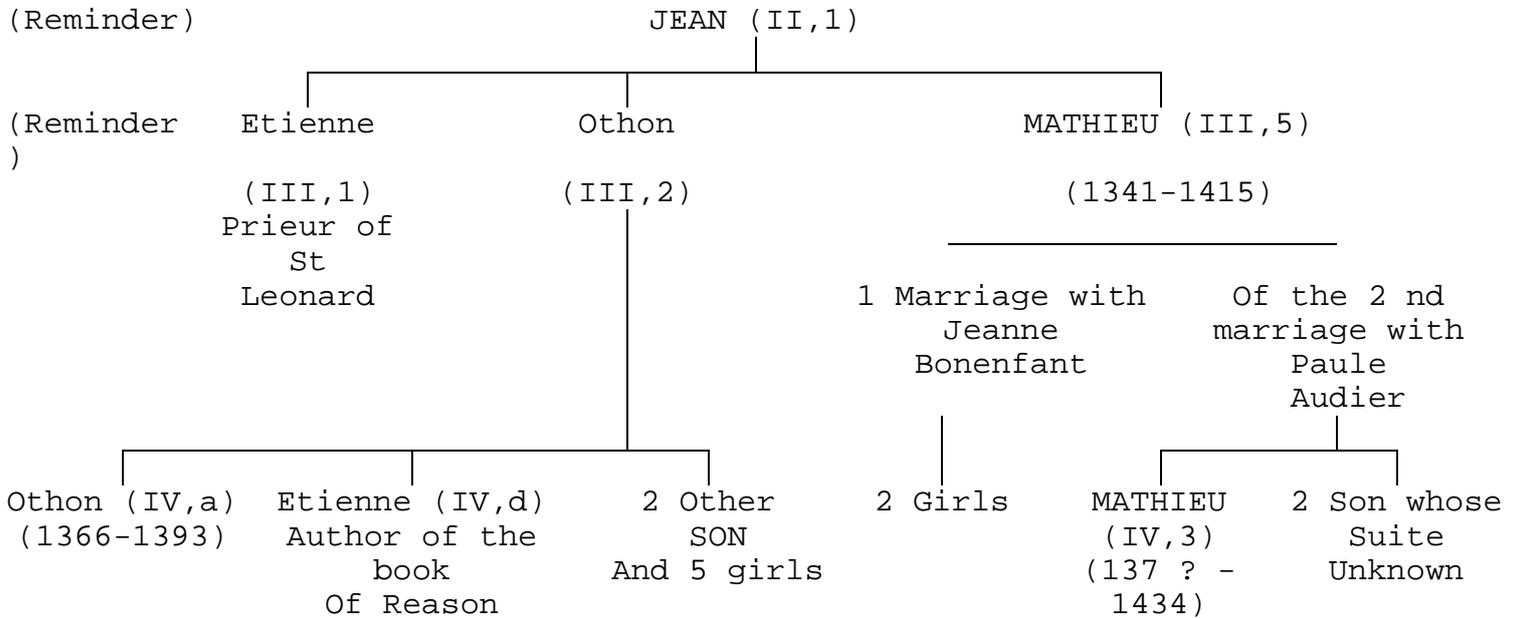
"Speak as gently as you can to the consulate and elsewhere".

We will see that the own nephews of Etienne, then number of its rear-nephews followed good evil these tips of wisdom ... and be no worse off.



chapitre 2

Second half of the XIV<sup>century</sup>  
and first years of the XV<sup>e</sup>



**Family Tree**

MATHIEU (III,5) had married Jeanne Bonenfant in 1359 (Arc. Boxwood) ; the latter died in 1372 (test. to the Boxwood) and MATHIEU remarried the following year with Paule Audier (L. R. Etienne and many documents). He died in 1415 and his second wife survived him until 1433 (L. R. Etienne).

It is from this second marriage that we come from.

The birth of MATHIEU (IV,3) is located between 1374 and 1378, of MATHIEU (III,5), as well as the result of his marriage contract (1396) with Mary of Briget (Arc. Boxwood).

**Historical Markers**

- Following the Hundred Years War.
- 1350. John the good. Prisoner in Poitiers (1356)
- 1365. CHARLES V.
- 1380. Charles VI (the Fool).



## **- I The English and the Limousin**

The Black Plague had past, leaving only of orphans in the homes of the Benoist ; but already another scourge threatened: the war had begun between French and English. It is in the North that they were fighting; however, the year of Crecy (1346), a low english detachment, party of the region of Bordeaux, had done a ride to Tulle, to be immediately dislodged.

In 1355 the King of France came in person to fortify the cities of the land. The English troops, in effect, exploiting their success of Crecy and Calais, marched down toward the South. This was the defeat of Poitiers (1355).

In 1360, the treaty of Brétigny gave the English the complete domination on the Aquitaine, Limousin understood.

Our province had known in previous centuries the domination of the king of England, but to another title than that of king, in his capacity as duke of Aquitaine.

Let us go back; this is not useless for the history of our family.

I have already said that the Castle of Limoges was part of the Vicomte de Limoges ; the latter was then one of the four fiefdoms the most important of the Limousin (with those of Turenne, Comborn and Yasovarman II succeeds).

But do not forget that the feudal system is a pyramid.

"Pyramid" is a term for both exact and unfit: exact, since this organization included: at the base a lot of smaller warlords and cities with right of lordship ; at the summit a single person, the King ; between the two other warlords whose number was going to be reducing from the base to the summit.

But unfit, because the word pyramid mentions the idea of a regular building, massive, immune to the changes. However, nothing more fluid than the feudal organization, constantly changed by marriages, successions, wars ; and nothing more irregular, small warlords dependent on the king directly, while others were separated from him by many intermediate overlord.

The Viscount of Limoges was thus vassal of the duke of Aquitaine who had in his turn to overlord the king of France.

The duchy of Aquitaine was, in the middle of the XII<sup>th</sup> century, in the hands of the beautiful Aliã@nor ; in 1152, after having done cancel her marriage with the king of France, Louis the Younger, this tumultuous woman married Henry Plantagenet, earl of Anjou and Maine, duke of Normandy, who came immediately to Limoges be crowned duke of Aquitaine.

Henri had been proclaimed King of England under the name of Henri II, the Limousin was found therefore incorporated to the State anglo-normand-angevin s opinion.

As soon began between the kings of France and their too powerful vassals a series of wars which ended only in 1258.

Henri II ceda, in 1169, the duchy of Aquitaine to his son Richard, then 12 years of age, the future of Richard the Lionheart.

This time was marked, for our region, by wars without pity, of struggles between son and father, rebellions of warlords against their suzerain, -non-point as an English -the Plantagenet being elsewhere french-, but bloggers because his yoke was too heavy.

<sup>2</sup> To represent him in the populations, the duke of Aquitaine, king of England, had of the Seneschal, fitted with political powers, judicial and military.

It is thus that of Richard the Lionheart confided to Pierre Audier (remember this name) the market (about our department of the Creuse and the north of Haute-Vienne ).

The Viscount of Limoges, is given to the king of France and being between in open war against Richard, made prisoner the Seneschal (1199) and do the went that against a ransom of one hundred twenty thousand soils.

After the death of Richard under the walls of the Castle of Châlus, which belonged to his vassal revolt, Jean without Earth upheld Pierre Audier in its functions of Seneschal.

Throughout this period, bourgeois as feudal lords did not hesitate to go, in their own interests, sometimes to the advantage of the king of France, earlier than the king of England; in particular the burgesses of Limoges, threatened in their privileges and harshly treated by the Viscount of Limoges, asked him to support direct overlord of this last, Richard the Lionheart, then Jean without land.

The Capetians the having won on the Plantagenets, the Limousin passed, in 1224, as the Aunis, Saintonge and the Perigord, in the area of the king of France, Louis VIII.

But the son of the latter, Louis IX, after new successes, went spontaneously to Henri III, son of Jean without Ground, -by scruples of justice and love of peace- the fiefdoms that Louis VIII him had taken (Treaty of Paris, 1258). The Limousin in sooty long, it seems, to Saint Louis.

The king of England therefore became a vassal of the king of France -as duke of Guienne- with Bordeaux as its capital.

If although in Limoges the Castle (but not the City) so loyal to new 1<sup>o</sup> of the Vicomte de Limoges, 2<sup>o</sup> above him, the duke of Guienne (king of England), 3<sup>o</sup> above yet, the king of France. It was, of course, the closest which was the most embarrassing and the bourgeois were appeal against him earlier to the suzerain english, sometimes at the French sovereign, sometimes to two, with varying fortunes.

But during the period immediately preceding the Hundred Years War, the English did for as well say not feel their suzerainty. And that under the treaty of Brétigny they were masters of the country, they knew how to do well see the bourgeois of the Castle. In 1362, Jean Chandos, lieutenant of the king of England, restores their privileges, whose had frustrated the Viscount of Limoges.



## **- II The privileges of the bourgeois of the Castle of Limoges at the end of the XIV<sup>th</sup> century**

The bourgeois elect their leaders, who bear the title of honorary consuls. The responsibilities of the latter are very broad: "they have the right to justice; they are military leaders; their administrative powers are very broad; responsible for the protection of families, not least that of individuals, they are involved to ensure the protection of the heritage to every home; the charitable associations and charitable institutions do not escape their vigilance and their solicitude. The Consulate, finally, exercises all the useful powers and honors from lord, collects the vacant successions, lifted on the various foreign royalties and negotiated directly with the duke of Aquitaine or the sovereign" (Ducourtieux)

As we can see, the body formed by the consuls had, at that time, not only of the functions of city, similar to those of our municipalities, but also the powers overcultivated -judicial, fiscal, military, legislative same-. These powers were however limited by those of the suzerain and those of the sovereign and, following that these latter were strong or weak, united or divided, the common saw his own power decrease, or grow up.

Elected at this time by the general assembly of the inhabitants, the consuls were, in fact, representatives of the major families of bourgeois, so that it is not an exaggeration to say that, in the feudal organization, the Castle of Limoges, like many other cities, was a small republic oligarchic and plutocratic.

I apologize for these historical pages: they were indispensable for understanding the lives of our MATHIEU and, especially, of his eldest brother, Othon.



### **- III Leatherette book of reason of MATHIEU (III,5)**

We have so much information on the life of MATHIEU that I would willingly have attempted to do his book of reason: "Memory is that me, Mathieu Beyneyc, son of Johan Beyneyc, -to which God forgive !- taken for my wife the Johanna Bonenfanta ... ". I will only try to do, but in the third person and in language today.

First marriage . MATHIEU, barely 18 years of age, past the June 25, 1359 his marriage contract (its letters of marriage, it was said in limousin). His fiancée, Jane Bonenfant, daughter of a bourgeois of the Castle, is very young and they do not marry only in November. Its dot is six twenty marcs of money and ten pounds of annual rent. For more the stepfather "promises to make his daughter audit Mathieu filled with a bed, dress, collar and other habiliments which competent following its quality".

Two years later Jeanne inherited half of his father's property.

Othon, consul in 1364 and 1365 . Othon, the elder brother of MATHIEU, is for the first time consul of Castle at the time of the entry of the Prince of Wales (the Black Prince) and his wife. These are received with enthusiasm by the consuls and the bourgeois, who, to the number of 120 horsemen, will in their advance until Aixe. A special fanfare of the relics of Saint Martial is made in honor of the Prince, in a ceremony in which ten eight persons are overwritten, so the crowd is tight.

The following year, on 13 December, the eleven honorary consuls, whose Othon, held a solemn meeting to receive confirmation, on behalf of the king of England, of the rights of lordship, justice and administration.

But the consuls must ensure to all sides in the maintenance of their prerogatives and it is thus that, still in 1365, they are on trial with the Abbot of Saint-Martial , the subject of the jurisdiction high, medium and low; the prosecutor of the Castle is, in this trial, Othon Benoit, consul.

Birth of the two daughters of MATHIEU and Jeanne Bonenfant : Catherine, in 1367, and Laurence, in 1368.

June 15, 1370: Privilege of francs-fiefdoms of Othon . "Edouard, eldest son of the Roy of France and of England, prince of Aquitaine, and Wales, Duke of Cornwall, county of castrated, lord of Bizkaia, let us know at all that to the supplication of our subject's Liege Othon Benoit, bourgeois of our castle of Limoges, and for consideration of the good service that he has given us and we will be by the time to come, have provided and give, by these present, that he and his followers could acquire in our country and senechaussee of Limousin, into fiefdoms or rerefiefs noble, fifty pounds of annuity to custom of country, without paying any funded (no tax), being accounts in the say fifty pounds what the said Othon Benedict and its progenitor have acquired By the time spent how long today into fiefdoms noble in our so-called senechaussee.

Given in our city of Angouleme, the fifteenth day of June, the year one thousand three hundred and sixty and ten". (Bib.nat. funds Dorat, 244 ; f25 ; it is a "Vidimus" (certified copy) of the July 2, 1666. And also Arc. The lower Pyrenees, E, p. 201).

At the XIII<sup>th</sup> century it had been decided that the sale of fiefs (land noble) could not be granted as to the noble ; however the royal power is reserved to grant dispensations for finance. Then Philippe le Hardi (1275) sanctioned the acquisitions unduly made by commoners, against payment of a right to the royal treasury. It became a rule ; the commoners were acquired lands noble without prior authorization, but all fifteen or twenty years, the king lifted a "funded" on those who had acquired since the last collection. It was called the law of frank-fiefdoms or new acquisitions.

In exceptional circumstances the king granted to a commoner that he wanted to reward the privilege to acquire one or of fiefs without pay this right. So did the Prince of Wales to screw screws of Othon ; it limited however this favor to areas not exceeding a total value of 50 pounds of income, old acquisitions included.

Subsequently, this privilege was granted not only on an individual basis, but to categories of people; this will be the case, as we shall see, the consuls of Limoges.

But let us go back to Othon, happy, certainly, to have been honored and rewarded by the prince of Wales ; it took its time well!

The sack of the city of Limoges by the Black Prince (September 1370) . Since two years the hostilities had resumed, and the king of France, Charles V, was developed as a to the bishop that the bourgeois of the castle for the move to take advantage for him. Only the bishop, Jean of Cros, who had, however, six years earlier, took the oath of fidelity to the Prince of Wales, ceda ; he opened the gates of the City to the dukes of Berry and Bourbon, on 24 August.

The response of the Black Prince was immediate and terrible: on 14 September he was investing the quoted, or it penetrated after a siege of five days. "There had great pity, said Sebastien Froissart, because men, women, children were throwing on their knees before the Prince and shouted: Thank you, nice Sire! But it was if ignited zeal that point there intended". These poor people were unstuck" by hundreds ... and the bishop had saved the life! It is in the order.

The City was looted and partly burned ; its inhabitants received the hospitality in their neighbors of the Chateau, which intercederent in their favor with the Prince of Wales.

But the sack of the city marked the end of the English domination in Limoges: the Prince of Wales is being removed in England, the consuls of the Castle decided, "the consent of the party the more healthy of the common" to make their submission to the king of France ; their deputation was favorably received and Charles V granted to the common freedoms and franchises which it enjoyed under the English.

It is understandable that Othon has not been chosen to be part of this delegation; however, he was among the consuls who, the November 14, 1371, made submission to the king of France in the hands of the marshal of Sancerre.

Etienne (III,1) vicar general in 1371. Immediately after the sack of the city, the Bishop Jean of Cros was replaced by Aimeric Chapt ; the latter was not in a hurry to take possession of his seat ; of Avignon, where he resided with the pope (Gregory XI, the third of the popes limousin), he appointed three vicars general, including the brother of Othon and MATHIEU, Etienne Benoit, then prieur in Saint Leonard.

These three senior dignitaries entered a cathedral stripped of everything, without books, without ornaments, without jewels, his relics sold and removed. And they last borrow money 500 gold francs called to obtain the restitution of the place of Isle, or the bishop had his castle. Aimeric Chapt, him, came only in 1373.

1372. Testament and death of Jeanne, the first woman from MATHIEU.- MATHIEU drapier. Jeanne, on the point of dying, made his testament ; she asked to be buried in the tomb or refitting his father (and not in the chapel of the Benoist, suspecting that probably MATHIEU will remarry). It leaves all his property to his two daughters. It indicates the nature of the commercial activity of her husband: it is drapier. To my knowledge, this is the only document which mentions for such specialization. What was it? "The drapier does not itself the fabrics that it sells; it has them manufactured or purchased for resale. Its horizon extends well beyond the bulwark which closed the city.

"His profession requires him to maintain the far focal points which the mercenary of the movement of prices and political circumstances". It is Gaxotte which is expressed thus, with regard to a illustrates contemporary of MATHIEU, Etienne Marcel, drapier of Paris, whose destiny grandiose and tragic was completed in 1358.

Remarriage of MATHIEU with Paule Audier. 1373. - MATHIEU stayed not widower long ; he married a young widow. Paule descended without doubt of this Pierre Audier that we have seen, at the end of the XII<sup>th</sup> century, seneschal of the market for the account of the English. The first historian of the Limousin, the father Bonaventure of Saint-Amable , assigned to this family an English origin. The parents of Paule were Barthelemy Audier, him also Grand Seneschal of the market, for the English (to 1360), and Mathilde Malden, daughter of Sir Peter Malden ... and voila how we have a few drops of english blood in the veins.

Widow very young of Martial Moulin, Paule had lost his father before to remarry. The testament of Barthelemy Audier are digging out two or three provisions: he asks that we purchased, to cover his body, a fabric woven of gold, that it will buy then, to make it a a chasuble and a golden drape intended for the vicairie founded by his family to the monastery of Saint-Martial ; -he bequeathed "to the recluse of the Bullring three big tournaments of money". (The recluse of Limoges, always dressed in a white robe, lived under an old vault of the old roman amphitheatre, leading a life of penance in a deep solitude, to atone for the sins of his fellow citizens).

Barthelemy left to Paule hundred marcs, more than ten pounds of perpetual annuity.

The fantasy with which I'm driving my story through the centuries allowed me to make a sudden jump, in the other direction, to point out the double honor which was due, at the beginning of the XVI<sup>century</sup> , a descendant of these Audier, Pierre Audier, lord of Monteil: it figure on the role of the back-benchers of the nobility of the County of Perigord and the Viscount of Limoges and there is in the company of the father of Michel de Montaigne, Pierre Eyquem, lord of Montaigne. This document, as well as a "Vidimus" of the testament of Barthelemy, are located in the Archives Departementales of Basses-Pyrenees because at that time the Viscount of Limoges was spent in the family d'Albret (Marvaud). Henri d'Albret, king of Navarre, summoned the benchers, that is to say, the immediate vassals, and the back-benchers -the arrears vassals-, to make war in Italy with FRANÇOIS I<sup>er</sup> .

His second marriage to donna MATHIEU three sons: still a MATHIEU (IV,3), born between 1374 and 1378, and Jean and Jacques, whose result is unknown, at least to me.

Agreement of 1377 between MATHIEU and his brother Othon . It

remembers

That during the epidemic of the black plague, in 1348, the parents of MATHIEU and Othon had done, before dying, wills which we have discussed at length. These wills became the subject of a dispute between the two brothers. Without doubt after her remarriage and to put her own fortune to the level of that of the rich Paule Audier, MATHIEU claimed first that his parents were dead without having tested; it was easy to Othon to produce the documents. Better inspired or better advised, MATHIEU arguedâ then that his parents had not been able to deprive him of his "legitimate" which amounted to more than strong sum that the bequest they had facts. The legitimate ensured that the child half of the hand that he would have had if his father had not made a testament. I spent on other heads of claim of MATHIEU. In short the two brothers came to rely on the arbitration of two "wise men", like them bourgeois of the Castle; it was understood that MATHIEU would receive 1,000 pounds, more than 16 pounds of annuity, "half to the Nativity of Our Lord, half to the feast of Saint Jean-Baptiste ".

Of this dispute there remained no rancor between the two branches of the family, that the book of reason of Etienne shows us, to subsequent generations, closely nations.

Marriage of the two daughters of MATHIEU and of Jeanne Bonenfant .- do let us remember that this: Laurence married Pierre Audier, probably of the family of the second wife of his father. And MATHIEU had good from evil to fulfill its commitments to her son-: the marriage had taken place in 1390 ; Pierre was to receive 500 francs in gold from the own property of Laurence, 500 other francs of gold of MATHIEU. The first of these two payments is toured, with some delay, in a singular way, of the ecus of currencies with courses being supplemented by "a belt of money gold and a cup or ewer, which were weighed and were of the legal weight". (Summary of the document to the CRA. Boxwood, we have a copy). The difficulties that MATHIEU was experiencing in getting free and currency were they perhaps due to the embarrassment of its own finance or to a general scarcity of currency in this troubled times? The second assumption seems likely.

1397. MATHIEU at the Consulate .- without doubt engrossed in his trade while his brother Othon could live on the fortune that he had inherited from his father, MATHIEU seems, on the contrary of his eldest, not having been attracted by the public affairs. Only once he is on the list of consuls, in 1397.

His last years were marked by the marriage of his son MATHIEU, in 1396, with Mary of Briget, without doubt by that of his son Jacques, by the death of his son Jean, and even by the death of his son-Pierre Audier and remarriage of Laurence with Hélie Gorahn (or Garaing? ).

It abated in 1415, 74 years of age.

---

### chapitre 3

## The pilgrimage of Paule Audier, widow of MATHIEU (III,5) to Jerusalem the

### weapons of the Benoist

#### The pilgrimage of Paule Audier

The widow of MATHIEU wrote one of the most curious and beautiful pages of our history.

His piety was already evident by the Foundation, in 1389, in Saint Pierre the Queyroix, a vicairie, to the altar of St Catherine ; this vicairie should, we said Guibert in a note of the Book of reason of Etienne, be given to a priest godson of the parish, that is to say baptized in Saint Pierre, and as much as possible belonging to the family of the ENCATC.

Five or six years after the death of her husband, she undertook a pilgrimage to the Holy Places. It should have at this time at least 65 years.

He needed much more courage to face the perils of a trip such as this that the dangers were real of the output of Limoges: the English had captured several fortified places on the edge of the Perigord: Courbefy, the Chalard ; Ayen and even, more near Limoges, the Castle of Aixe on Vienna. From here and the priory of Chalard, we said Nouaillac, for two years (1419-1421) they could feed to the gates of the city.

It is therefore a feeling of extraordinary strength which otc push our distant grandmother. We cannot do so, certainly, that the assumptions in this regard. At the risk of sounding immodest, I have recourse to Paul Claudel to give us the explanation: Anne Vercors, the father of Violaine, at the same time (9 or 10 years later), tried to impress upon his wife why, if old him also, he was preparing to leave for Jerusalem:

"There are too many sentence in France

.....

There is no longer a king of France ...

In the place of the King we have two children.

One, the English, in his island

And the other so tiny that it no longer sees, between the reeds of the Loire.

In the place of the Pope, we have three and in place of Rome, I do not know

What council in Switzerland.

Everything between in struggle and in movement, no longer being maintained by the weight  
Upper.

.....

The mother . What can a single pilgrim?

Anne Vercors . I am not alone! This is a great people who welcomes  
And who share with me!  
The people of all my dead with me,  
These souls the a on the other which he does remains more than the stone,  
all  
These stones baptized with me who want their seat!  
And since it is true that the Christian is not alone, but that he  
Communicates to all his brothers,  
That is all the kingdom with me who called and fired at the headquarters  
of God and  
Who resumed meaning and direction toward him  
And which I am the member and that I carry with me for  
The extend of new on the eternal boss".

Paule, whose ancestors had represented the English in Limousin, but which was without doubt that Henry V king of England and of France was very far, "in his island", - who knew the other king of France, Charles VI, completely crazy and had good reasons to be wary of the Dauphin, everything to its pleasures, it seemed, in his small court of Bourges, - Paule shaken not in his faith, but in its confidence in the Church torn between several factions of cardinals and even between several popes, - Paule, who compared the great mercy of the Limousin, the kingdom of France, of the entire Christendom, even, to the happiness which she had enjoyed with a husband being considered, - Paule therefore stood perhaps a Language similar to that which is held Anne Vercors:

"I am tired of being happy!  
Everything perishes and i am spared.  
Ensure that i sound cruel before God empty and without title, between those who  
Have received their reward".

Paule, widow, age, seeking what exceptional form it was to give to his prayer to ask God to, if such was its willingness, the rehabilitation of France and of the Church, decided for a pilgrimage, but not for the trite pilgrimage to Saint Jacques de Compostelle, for that of Jerusalem. And who knows if his prayer, his courage, his efforts, probably his sentences, -seals to those of many other French and of christians-, does not contributed to generate, in the designs of Providence, a few years later, the mission of Joan of Arc, and, twenty years after, the end of the Great Schism?

But do not try to scrutinize the mysteries of the communion of saints and us confine ourselves, now, to the story of events of which we have knowledge, especially, by the history of Father Bonaventure Saint Amable.

The trip of Paule we know nothing, not more than that of his companions of pilgrimage. But, of his arrival at Jerusalem, she conceived the project to leave after she of tangible evidence of his piety ; it measured therefore, "with a net", the distance which separates the house of Pilate of the place of Calvary, in view of the building of a chapel on a hill, at a point located at same distance from his home in Limoges. This was the Calvary chapel, high in memory of the Passion of Our Savior, "out of the city, close to Saint-Maurice".

She made better: On his return, passing through Venice, it took a master sculptor and the latter "chiseled out and brought the purpose (sic) of the monument of Our Savior, in the likeness of his tomb in Jerusalem, which he made and asked himself in his church of St. Peter of Limoges, to right side of the chapel of Benoist ... She did put its weapons mid-parties from those of the Benoist at the monument aforesaid. It was stained to imitate this monument in the one that has been done in the cathedral church of Saint Etienne".

"This opens, that our fathers called the Monument ... transported, in 1773, at the door of the so-called Synagogue, stood until the Revolution", adds Guibert, in the preface to the book of reason of Etienne.



### Weapons of the Benoist

We just see that Paule had done sculpt the weapons of the Audier and those of the Benoist on the monument erected in the chapel of the Benoist, as on a table representing a scene devout, the painter was, more or less discreetly, the portrait of a "donor".

The Benoist were not noble, but, at the end of the Middle Ages, much of bourgeois families had their weapons. The weapons, not more than the particle, are sign of nobility.

We can assume that in 1421, the weapons of the Benoist were already those that indicates Nadaud, in its nobility of Limousin, and which include on the portrait of Martial the Ligueur: "d'azur to the chevron of gold, accompanied by three hands benissantes play as well as money, two in chief and a tip".

OF after Ducourtieux, the "hand benissante" was reflected in several homes of Limoges, in particular in the "home Beauvieux, located at the corner of streets Poulaillere and the Consulate, dating back to the XIV<sup>th</sup> century". These houses had certainly belonged -during the ages- to Benoist of a branch or another; all these branches, in effect, had the same weapons.

We may yet see, carved in stone, in the church Saint Michel Lions (right side of the high altar).

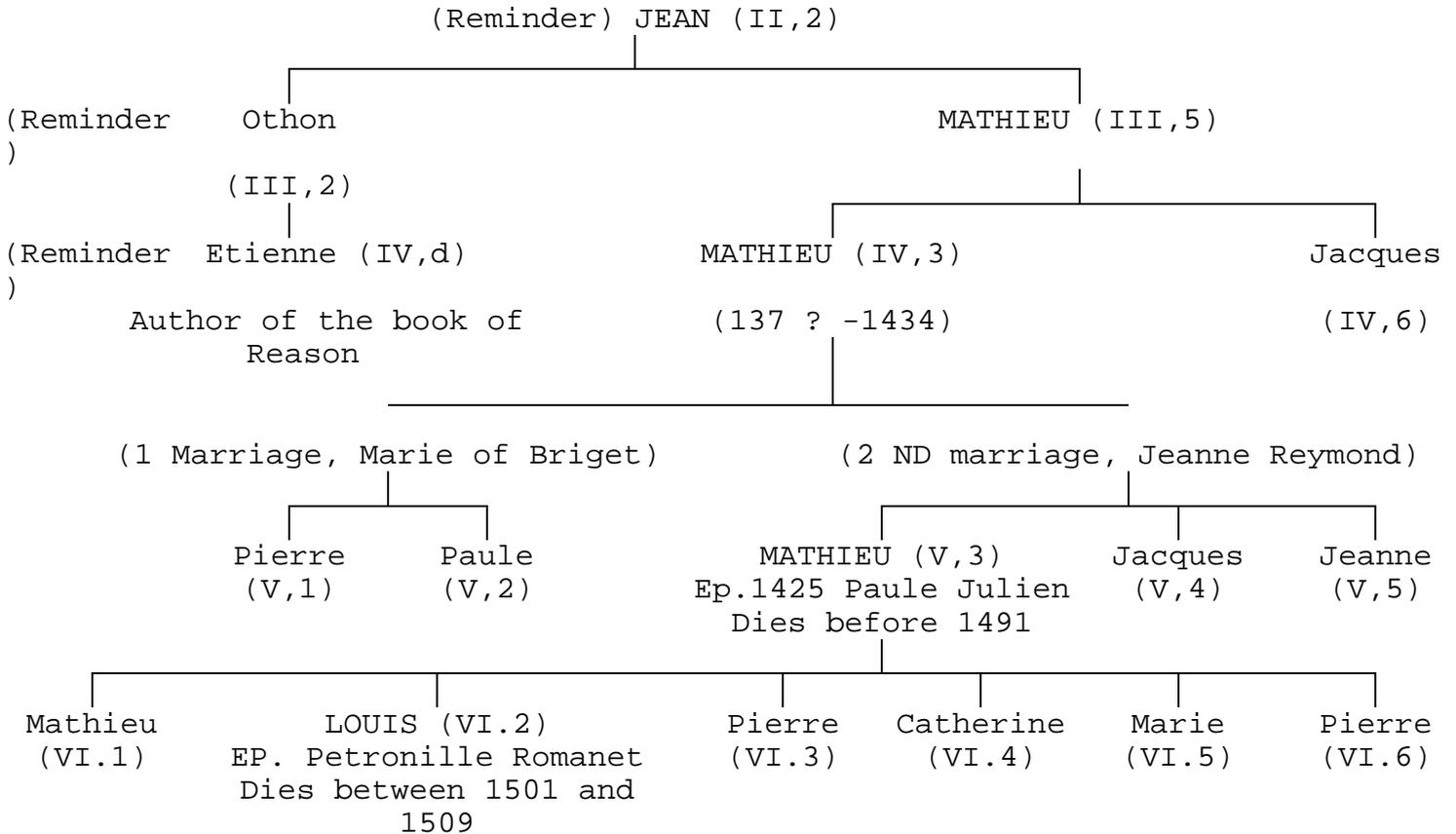
And to the Cathedral of Saint Etienne, on the stained glass window in the chapel Our Lady of the sick. Rene Fage, in "The Cathedral of Limoges", indicates that these stained glass windows were restored in 1881.

HAS Saint Pierre the Queyroix, in the XVI<sup>th</sup> century, we saw these weapons, after the abbot Leclerc (Bull. Soc. Arc. T. XVII) on three stained glass windows, to the right of the great altar, behind the latter and on a crossroads of the right side.

---

**chapitre 4**

**The XV<sup>th</sup> century**



**Family Tree**

The second marriage of MATHIEU (IV,3), which we were born, was contracted in 1403 with Jeanne Reymond (pound terrier whose extract in the Boxwood).

MATHIEU (IV,3), died in 1434 and Jeanne Reymond in 1450, according to the book of reason, pp. 54 and 55).

MATHIEU (V,3) (L. R. p. 82) married Paule of Julien (or Jake) in 1425 ; it was to die in 1451 (ibid. ) ; himself died the February 5, 1490, as well that it is the result of an act on this date, retains the Boxwood.

The filiation of LOUIS (VI.2)) result inter alia of the share (Arc. Boxwood) who made himself the April 5, 1492 between him and his elder brother Mathieu.

LOUIS (VI.2) married Petronille Romanet and died in the first years of the XVI<sup>century</sup>, what spring including the contract of marriage of their son Mathieu (Arc. Boxwood).

## Historical Markers

1422. Charles VII.  
1429-1431. Jeanne d'Arc.  
1453. End of the Hundred Years War.  
1461. Louis XI.  
1483. Charles VIII.  
1498. Louis XII.



### **- I The second MATHIEU (IV,3) and his cousin Etienne author of the book of reason**

If, in the family, the generation of the second half of the XIV<sup>th</sup> century is dominated by the figures of Othon and the first MATHIEU, both sons of JEAN, to the next is drawn to our attention especially by two first cousins: the 4<sup>th</sup> son of Othon, Etienne, the author of the book of reason, and the son of MATHIEU, who bears the same name as his father.

All two are heads of families, MATHIEU in quality of elder, Etienne as a result of the premature death of his brothers. Their destinies are approximately parallel: of the same age, they marry young, lose their early first woman, remarry ; Etienne, became widower, contracted a third marriage; they have many children and, between the two families, the links of sponsorship, in this generation and the next, are frequent, as testified to in the book of reason.

Their homes are near one another; Not only does he remains nothing of the disagreement which has separated their fathers before 1377, but the two cousins are in business relations, perhaps even associated.

Not more than one that the other they do not have the taste of public affairs (or do not have time to devote) and, to our knowledge, they are consuls that two or three times each.

But while MATHIEU does not reach the sixties, his cousin will survive him 18 years.

Now entering in more details.

#### Family Life of MATHIEU (IV,3)

Of a first marriage with Marie Briget (1396), MATHIEU has a son and a daughter Pierre and Paule.

Became a widower, he married the daughter of another bourgeois of the Castle, Jeanne Reymond, of which he will have two sons, MATHIEU (V,3) and Jacques, and a daughter, Jeanne.

In 1415, MATHIEU is consul. Nothing sounds mark more particularly that year in the history of Limoges. Without doubt, only, the consuls last-they ensure the safety of the city, constantly threatened by bands of English or of looters who rampaged through the surrounding area.

The misery is at its height in the Limousin devastated and depopulated. To the hunger is often add epidemics and, in the book of reason of Etienne, returns as a leitmotiv haunting and tragic "this year there was a great mortality".

In 1418 the plague carries at least three members of the family, among which one of the brothers of MATHIEU, Jacques (IV,6) which was in vain refuge to the Underground.

MATHIEU address then the judge of the Castle the moving query -cited by Guibert- that behold: "Jacques Benoist, my brother, God forgive him! Arrived at its last days and located at bed reaches of the illness that brought him to life to Cabanillas, begged me very affectionately and sincerely, by the very large, fraternal and deep love that it was me, and me to him, you want to have for recommended its children. And me, because of this love and for the other reasons which i obliged, I promised him willingly to take care of all my power of such children as mine own ... Also wanting and heard i comply with the prayer of my brother and keep the promise that I gave him fis, wishing with all my soul and all my power the profit and the usefulness of its so-called children, my nephews, and their property, I offer myself in any effect to you, Monseigneur, the Judge of the Court of Bishops the consuls of the Castle of Limoges, to charge me for their guardianship if you feel the need to appoint me to fill these functions; and I will accept the so-called guardianship despite the valid reasons for dispensation that i could invoke".

It is without doubt also to respond to one of the last wishes of this brother that MATHIEU founded, around this time, a vicairie to the altar of Saint Leonard, in the Church Saint Pierre the Queyroix.

MATHIEU has already then married the two children from his first bed: Paule with Guillaume Julien, Pierre with Jeanne Julien. It is still to a Julien (there is also "of Julien" ), Paule, he married, in 1425, his son MATHIEU (V,3), become the elder by following the premature death of Pierre.

#### New struggles against the Viscount of Limoges

When in 1427, MATHIEU (IV,3) is, for the second time, elected at the Consulate, there find his cousin Etienne who is consul since the previous year.

The Castle of Limoges again going through a difficult period.

Already Olivier de Blois, duke of Brittany and viscount of Limoges, had wished to obtain from the king the abolition of privileges of the Castle. Not only had he not had gain of cause, but in 1421, the Dauphin, the future Charles VII, passing by Limoges, had granted the honorary consuls of important satisfactions: "concede the consuls past, present and future the increase of the Consulate; and instead of the bourgeois and in favor of those who live with them, that, as readings of a trade mark of nobility that we leave them, all those of the Castle who have been, are or will be honored of the Consulate, can acquire all sorts of noble fiefdoms, and the have and keep, as noble, freely and without blame ... in order that, by the action of this load, this prerogative is immediately conferred, without no title; and that at all times and to Life imprisonment, they enjoy it. Which concession we declare should extend to all the fiefdoms that they have already acquired and that they will acquire" (Marvaud, II, p. 49).

But Jean de Bretagne, said Jean of Laigle, who had succeeded his father Olivier to the Vicomte de Limoges, fit again the draft to be the master of the city, not more by way of justice, but by the strength and treason. In 1426, he soudoya a des consuls, Gautier Pradeau ; but the conspiracy failed and Pradeau was sentenced and executed.

The treason of Pradeau, or rather, his conviction and his execution had suites: the brother of the condemned upbraided their conduct to honorary consuls in exercise, which Etienne, and the people of the king's work gave common cause with him, because Pradeau had to be judge, for the crime of lese-majesty, by the royal judges and not by those of the city. A suit was brought to the consuls, soon to be followed by another: the master of the mint Guillaume Mill continued in effect Etienne, MATHIEU and other bourgeois for the defaming, presenting it as an accomplice of Pradeau and to have energized the people against him. This trial lasted still in 1429 and we do not know how it ended.

Five years later MATHIEU would die.

Etienne, the author of the book of reason

While, for the Benoist we studied, we have not been able to mention that of children who escaped to the adult age, the book of reason of Etienne, continued by his son, Guillaume, we entered in a comprehensive manner on any births occurring in their homes. Thus, we can we make account of the appalling infant mortality that prevailed then.

Etienne does lost not less than eleven children, seven before the third year ; it is true that during the only plague epidemic of 1426, he saw die, at the same time that his second wife, three of its small.

As to his son, Guillaume, on 17 children, 8 died at a very young age, including one accidentally: on the same day of his birth, he fell in the basin or it washed!

The end of the life of Etienne was not free of sadness. Without doubt, because of its character and irascible authoritarian, his son Etienne left the family home, with women and children, in 1441, and the father seems to have designed a great bitterness; not only it tells the event on two occasions, but still it made of bitter quotes of Ecclesiastes: "We must prefer a single son fearing God to thousand wires without religion. And it is better to die without children than to leave the wires ungodly" .- "When the wires have been fed, they want the death of their father and say: When will he die, this old man intrusive, so that we can inherit his property".

The mood of Etienne had been, in part, the cause, nine years earlier, of a trial which could have turn very bad for him.

The case is storytelling by the menu in a booklet of Guibert, "the third marriage of Etienne de Benoist" and, although it is only a fact various, it deserves us to dwell, because it shows the characters on the fly.

The third woman of Etienne, Jeanne Columbus -that it was called Dove (but she had not the sweetness evoked by this word)- was a widow of Marot of Betous which had been alderman of Poitiers and had been part of several companies formed for the manufacture of coins. She was, it seems, of "more high place" than her new husband, who would have had to remember to be wary of masters of currencies. - It is true that the uncle Etienne had also advises not to take woman who has the thin neck, and "Dove", who suffered from a "swelling on the neck", fulfilled this condition.

Only this infirmity was affected even more damagingly on his mood that she was treating with a powder whose "the force and fury ascended to cervel in then descended in the stomach". More her husband had advised him to refrain from this powder "corrosive and furious", the more she was determined to take because she had "male head" and it resulted in severe pain and fainting.

They were also rabid one than the other. A day that his wife had treaty of ribaude and p. .. the nanny of one of the small children of Etienne, the latter gave him "ung small boot".

Another time, he did the laundry; the handmaid had forgotten "to put in the fogging a touaille" ; Jeanne took all the sheets of the fogging and threw them by land. Benoist plied him observations to which she made a response little decent. This was ended by a wand.

Etienne does not allow that his wife "eust no administration" to his home. "In the hostel, do eust in power to give ung glass of wine to ung hers amy" and "does vouloit Benoist give money to dove to make aumosnes and other charitable activities".

The children of the first two beds festered the things: "often had este found spider in the quenoille of dove that y mecttoient the children of de Benoist, affin that, in fillant, it se empoisonnast".

As to the son of Jeanne, the brothers of Betous, they refused to pay to Etienne ecu 200 remaining due to the dot of their mother. From there "riotes and acrimonious disputes". We transigea subject the immediate payment of ECU 60. But Jeanne opposed the regulation as long as her husband did not give him a dress and the "batteries" started wailing.

Dove had in fact, on two occasions, withdrawn with an uncle or among his sons.

The day of the Toussaint 1431, this was a series of scenes that at trial the parties' lawyers spake unto him differently, as the rest the previous.

According to those of Etienne, Jeanne was sick and refused to family dinner; After vespers, she moved in front of the fire and ate a little. We do the lives move from before the home while the other were having supper. She then went up to his house to take his powder following his usual practice.

According to the other version, it is Etienne who, when she returned to the messe, howbeit he would not that it dinât with the family and "for this, se withdrawal dove in a house or ate cabbages only". It was in no way sick. The proof of that is that by going to vespers, she "went over before the hostel of ung patissier or the oven chauffoit" and "dist audict patissier that his said oven sentoit good and that it mangeroit willingly of what y estoit".

The evening, as Benoist "riotait" always, she withdrew to a small room and "souppa of ung chicken, with one of the small children.

Jeanne was mounted since two hours when her husband, who was still in the room or the entire world stood, took "his head covering and his candle" and went to lie down in its turn. On entering the room, he saw Jeanne extended to earth, in simple cotte and without movement. She was wearing two injuries to the head and was already cold. Etienne pensa that its powder had dazed and that, in his fall, his head had brought against the bench or the luggage compartment which were in the House.

They sent apprehending him the doctors and the next day, day of the dead, with the authorization of the magistrates, was buried in the chapel of the Benoist.

But the brothers of Betous investigatory Etienne for having killed his wife; the judge acquitted. They him then commenced a civil trial before the royal Parliament then sitting in Poitiers. They demanded the full repayment of the dot, the husband of Dove is being rendered unworthy of the keep, by the ill-treatment he had been subjected to his wife.

The trial, which lasted for three months, was completed to the advantage of Etienne.

The latter, concludes mischievously Guibert, "lived yet almost twenty, but do remarried not".

### The book of reason

I have been dipping in the Book of Etienne that I have the impression of having empty of its substance.

It is presented, we said Guibert, in the form of a specification of thirty-five slips of parchment, small in-quarto; the pages are carefully scratched, with large margins. The writing is wide, the net characters and fully trained, the words well separated. Guibert gives the facsimile of the first page.

In 1882, this book belonged to Mr. Astaix, director of the School of Medicine of Limoges, who was also in his collection number of documents interesting families limousines, whose Benoist.

The language, always after Guibert, is the novel, but a novel already very corrupt. The style is heavy, diffuse, overload of repetitions, redundancies, unnecessary formulas, with a punctuation entirely arbitrary. In addition to the quotes which I have already referred, Etienne reproduced, almost at the beginning of the book, a long poetry on death, opens a troubadour of the XIII<sup>th</sup> century, Folquet of novels, including the fame does not equal the glory of the old troubadours limousin, Bernard of Yasovarman II succeeds, or Bertrand de Born.

Etienne makes no reference to political events which his father or himself have been involved, by prudence or, more simply, because his book of reason is a book of accounts, aid-memory figures, dates, contracts and trial. It is as well that he notes (p. 38) the sums that at the same time as the other consuls he lifted up, in 1427, the title of the size, on the inhabitants of certain cantons of the Castle, or even (p. 92) the contribution he had himself to pay on its capital, in 1428.

On the life of all days, not more than that on the very nature of his business, he does not tell us anything, but he indicates with precision (p. 57), so that its children can find him, the location of the stone that he must be lifted when one wants to empty the latrines -operation which should be done rarely, given the depth of the pit (22 feet, or 7 meters).

By contrast, we are very knowledgeable (p. 92) on the composition of the "suppositories that are good to do go to the House and to drop the belly:

"Suppository of honey and rock salt.

If you want stronger, dishes from the powder of small spotted knapweed" etc. ..

Or again:

"Take fennel, suc, Verbena, chicory, betoine and grass which is called wild celery, and hair of Venus and roses vermeilles ; two full handles each and made infuse all these herbs in the white wine. Leave them there a day and a night, and then put them to be distilled in the Alambic. Keep this water in a vessel of glass".

As it is, however, Lavisse (Hist. of Fr. ill., IV, 2, p. 159) considers the book of Etienne as the most instructive books of reason for this time. It is true that the historian refers primarily advice of the Uncle Etienne.



## **- II The third MATHIEU (V,3)**

To the death of MATHIEU (IV,3) (1434), his son of the same name becomes head of the family.

The following year, it intervenes with his mother, Jeanne Reymond, and his brother Jacques, the marriage contract of his youngest sister, Jeanne, who married "wise man" Pierre Audier.

Of her own marriage, contracted with Paule Julien, in 1425, it has, to our knowledge, six children, including two girls. Paule would die in 1451 ; it will survive him nearly 40 years.

It is he who, in 1452, purchased, to Leonard Mourinaud, the Mas of the Boxwood.

He does not seem to have played a political role, but certain facts denote a social rank quite high:

Charles VII who, it will be recalled, was already come to Limoges being Dauphin, y returns in 1439 and made the 2 March his solemn entry to the Castle, with his son, the future Louis XI, and a large suite and brilliant.

I borrowed to chronicles of Saint Martial (in the part entitled *varia chronicorum continuing fragmentation* (1348-1658) the following story: the Thursday, March 5, the king, on horseback, with the greater part of his barons and of its noble, will in the campaign. It passes through the door of Mont Malier (Montmaille), toward Saint Martin. He between in the church of Saint Etienne, past before Saint Gerald, then returned by the door of the Arena and, before the fountain of Aygoulême, past by the market and the home of Mathieu Benoist, comes by the lowering of Manhanie (Manigne) and by the Taules de, to return to the Abbey of Saint Martial.

At the head of the barons , nobles and prelates who accompany the king, there was Charles, duke of Bourbon and of Auvergne, to which Charles VII had entrusted the government of the Aquitaine. He was housed Chez Mathieu Benoist, in his paternal home ( "Temporary in domo sliding bolts Matheum Benedicti in domo paternali" ).

"Item", Charles of Anjou, county of Maine and brother of the Queen, was housed in the home of before the house of Mathieu Benoist in the same street ( "temporary in domo of ante domus Mathei Benedicti in eadem carreria" ).

This home of the market (place of the benches) was therefore important enough to host momentarily a prince and to serve as a point of reference.

Charles VII returned to Limoges in 1442 and 1444. He obtained from Jean of Laigle, giving him the duchy of Nemours, he served against the English and that he charged in peace the burgesses of Limoges which he had taken the areas of surrounding area. It is as well as Etienne put note in 1444, in his book of reason, the issuance of the domain of Merignac.

Peace returned -the victory of Castillon which took away the Guienne to English is of 1453- Limoges restores its monuments; at least this is the reason that I suppose to two ceremonies concerning religious buildings fort veterans: the January 2, 1454, Bishop P. of Monbrun proceeded to the consecration of the church of Saint Pierre the Queyroix ; it is the sister-in-law of MATHIEU, Marie Quercy, wife of Jacques, who is godmother (L. R. Etienne p. 62, n. 2).

Two years later, the April 5, 1456, similar honor returns to MATHIEU, during the consecration of the monastery of Our Lady of the rule, in the city. It has for commere "venerable and religious lady Catherine of Comborn, humble Abbess of this monastery" (Nadaud).

MATHIEU, who, in 1460, was part of the Assembly of city (significant) for the election of consuls, was himself elected in 1461.

This is the year when Louis XI succeeds Charles VII. The burgesses of Limoges were not to feel the grip of the new king, who began yet, in 1463, by confirming the privileges of francs-fiefs granted by his father to the consuls of the Castle.

Using the pretext of disturbances in the elections of 1467, he decided first that the consuls would be elected by one hundred bourgeois chosen in the main families. Then he deputized purely and simply by a mayor appointed for life, assisted by 7 Aldermen elected by 75 notables (1476).

But, of the death of Louis XI and the advent of Charles VIII, the bourgeois got of the Regente, Anne de Beaujeu, the return to the earlier regime (1483) and the confirmation of privileges of honorary consuls. This attempt of royal power against the franchisees of the Castle had therefore made long fire.

MATHIEU made his testament the September 21, 1484 ; this document contains bequests in favor of the vicairie founded in Saint Pierre, as well as for the maintenance of this church and of Saint Michel Lions (Ardent, Saint Pierre the Queyroix).



### **- III LOUIS (VI.2)**

The MATHIEU which we have just been talking about is was married young and had reached an advanced age.

The eldest of his sons was still a Mathieu ; we know nothing of him, otherwise he had wife Leonarde Romanet.

The third, Pierre, was a priest ; Canon, it performed the functions of official, that is to say to judge.

In addition to the royal justice, the seigniorial justice, the justice of the consuls (who was in sum a manorial justice), there was an ecclesiastical justice. The bishop as lord of the city and its dependencies was exercising justice stately home. As bishop he was judge of the priests in his diocese; he was holding his court by a special delegate, the official, and the tribunal was the name of officiality. That is always true, except error, at least for the religious issues. What is more, is that for certain causes, even civil or criminal, the laity were then litigants of this tribunal.

This is the second son of MATHIEU (V,3), LOUIS (VI.2), that we disembarked. It is even our ascendant to double title, being the common ancestor of the cousins who are married about a century later.

As his eldest he had married a Romanet ; she wore the nice first name of Petronille.

Mathieu and LOUIS made their shared the April 5, 1492. The eldest had, in particular the great paternal home, on the main street of the market, as well as the grand place called of Beaupeyrat ; to LOUIS was "the big house with a vineyard by behind" in the market street, etc. .. (Arc.Boxwood).

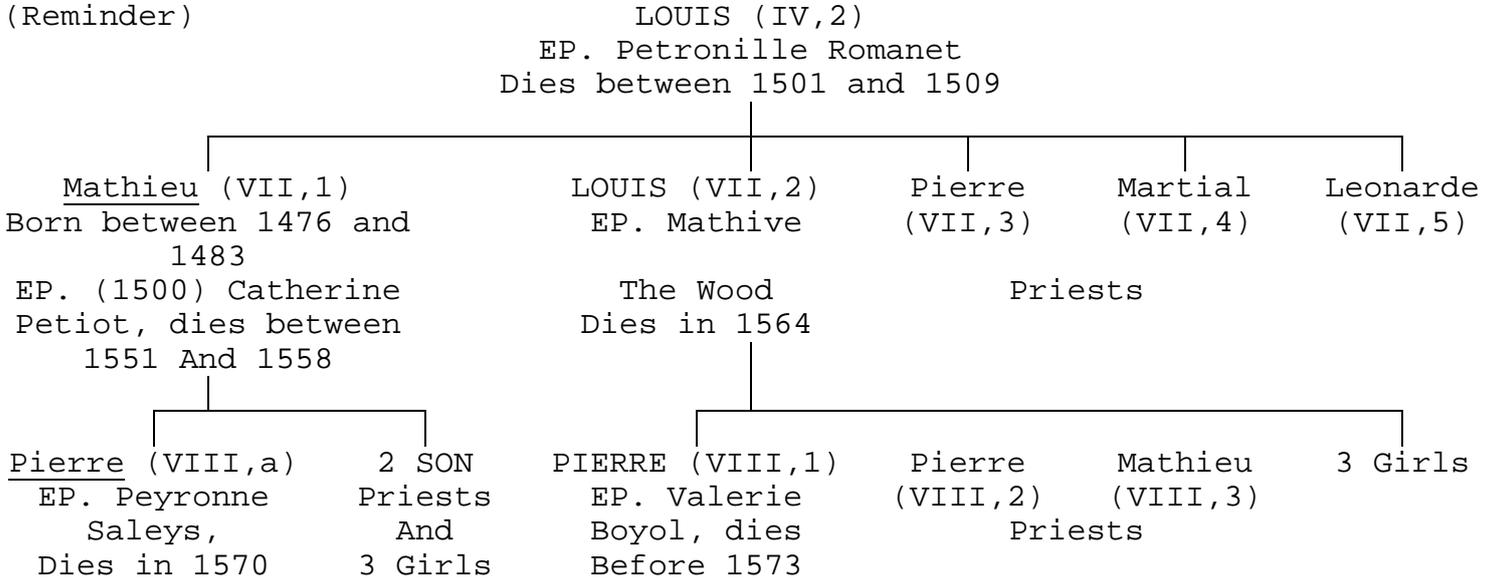
Of LOUIS we all know that he was consul in 1499 and that he had five children (which I will discuss in the next chapter).

---

## chapitre 5

### First half of the XVI<sup>th</sup> century

(Reminder)



Nota bene: in lowercase, but underlined , the first names of the Benoist whose we disembarked by a woman: Mary, daughter of Martial (X,a), who married in 1614 GASPARD (X,3).

### Family Tree

We disembarked from the two eldest sons of LOUIS (VI.2) and Petronille Romanet: Mathieu (VII,1) by a woman, LOUIS (VII,2) by men. They had two other brothers, Pierre and Martial, all of which were two priests. Parentage and kinship ties arise in particular from the first testament of Martial (1551) and that of LOUIS (VII,2) (Arc. Boxwood).

Mathieu (VII,1) married in 1500 Catherine Petiot (contract to the Boxwood) ; he should die between 1551 and 1558 (1 testament of Martial and receipt of October 15, 1558 (d°). The eldest of their eight children was our ancestor Pierre (VIII,a) (filiation protruding from, among others, of an act of the May 4, 1541 (Arc. Boxwood) and a receipt of the October 15, 1558 (d°). He married, before 1529, Peyronne Saleys (result of two acts (Arc. Boxwood). He should die in 1570 (same sources).

As to LOUIS (VII,2), he married Mathive of Wood ; they should die, she, in 1563, he, the following year, as well that it is the result of the testament of Louis and the mention of death scope on this testament (Arc. Boxwood).

We descend from the eldest of their six children, who, like his cousin germain, was called PIERRE (VIII,1) (Arc. Boxwood). He married Valerie Boyol and should die before 1573 (Act passed in 1572 by his brother Mathieu (VIII,3), provost marshal of Ambazac, in favor of Valerie Boyol, widow Benoist and its children (Arc. dep. G, p. 286).

## torical Markers

1515: Francis 1 .  
1547: Henri II.



The March 25, 1500 is past the marriage contract of Mathieu with Catherine Petiot, she also daughter of a bourgeois and Marchand of Limoges.

After having invoked the name of God and those of the herb bennets Virgin Mary, of Monseigneur Saint Martial and "all good saints of paradise", one comes to the agreements: Petiot promises in dot "the sum of ECU 600 gold to the Crown, in ecus with courses in the kingdom, to value each of 35 soils of currency being, the marc of money worth 11 pounds".

"The future spouses will remain eight years with Pierre Petiot who will feed them with him in his house with their families and their children and the clothe in a proper manner". On their side, "the so-called spouses have promised their services in the home of that Petiot in fact of goods and other things lawful and honest and obey him as their father". For what, he will pay them, at the expiration of eight years, in addition to the dot of ecu 600, a sum of 1,000 pounds.

As for LOUIS, he married Mathive of Boys.

Each of these two brothers called Peter his eldest son and it is found that we descend from these two stone.

It seems that after the probationary period of eight years for his father-in-law and after the death of his father, Mathieu rebuked the family home of the benches. This is, in effect, the market area who sent him sit at the Consulate in 1511 and 1512, and then in 1518, 1524, 1526, 1531, 1536, and 1542.

As a result of circumstances that we do not know, the family home of the Benoist, whose it is question to the previous chapter, had served for filing important public archives. In 1533, "the sieur Mathieu Benoist, bourgeois of the town, having the privileges , deductibles and other old documents and lessons for a long time in the house of the benches in a lower house vaulted, prayed the consuls of the remove, the said house him being necessary". These archives were then transferred to the low Room of the House of the Consulate.

In 1543, Mathieu made "the first harangue" during the receipt of the new governor of the Limousin, Monsignor de Montreuil; the consuls were to have proud pace in such circumstances solemn, "dressed in skirts of Damascus, laying long robes of black velvet, shaped to the treasurer, and above chaperones of Damascus crimson red to impact strips and long Cornette, mounted on brave horses, packed with their covers".

On his side, LOUIS was also very often consul of the Castle; we find his name in the annals of the Consulate in 1515, 1522, 1526, 1528, 1532, 1533, 1535, 1538 and 1546. He represented the district of the Old Market, which was close to the market. Without doubt the street of benches was-it part on one, part on the other: a few years later, the heirs of the two brothers owned two separate houses in this street ; it should be already as well the time of Mathieu and LOUIS.

So did they all part of a meeting of 48 notables, in June 1538, as a result of which the Assembly of City appointed a deputation of five persons, responsible for supporting, in Paris, the cause of the city at the trial which was opposed to the house of d'Albret: the latter, having the Viscount of Limoges, claimed the lordship and justice of the Castle and the trial was submitted to the Parliament of Paris.

At this meeting of notables, Mathieu and LOUIS had found their brother Peter who was there in the capacity of "official of Bishop of Limoges".

The same stone had been loaded, the previous year, to fulminate the bubble of Pope Paul III who secularisait the chapter of Saint Martial.

With regard to the deputation of five members responsible to follow the trial in Paris, it included another Benoist, "Venerable de Maistre Martial Benoist, Archdeacon of Limoges", another brother of Mathieu and LOUIS.

Which did not stop the City of losing his trial ...

To point out again that, at the same time, in 1536 exactly, Martial Benoist, canon of Saint Etienne, represented the Bishop Jean d'Allier from Langeac to the contract with a l'Imagier of the city of towers for the decoration of the rood of the cathedral ; this Martial should be the nephew of the previous, son of Mathieu .



We just see that, laity or clerics, the Benoist took an important place in the life of their city.

With the next generation, that of Pierre (VIII,1) and Pierre (VIII,a), the family is at a turning point in its history, - just as the Castle of Limoges, which the consuls and the Assembly of the City se resignerent to compromise with the vicomtesse of Limoges, Jeanne d'Albret,- just as France itself which will traverse one of the most serious crises of its existence.

So the time has come to make the point.

During the two and a half centuries that have just passed, our ancestors have seen, through many vicissitudes and calamities, the feudal system be transformed, is bastardized, -private wars make place for wars of king to king,- the national feeling is awaken and , at the same time, the royal power to strengthen and provide to the provinces the order and peace, at the price, already, some of the freedoms and franchisees of the cities.

For our ancestors from the beginning of the XIV<sup>century</sup> the king of France was not much more, in sum, that a lord as another. Now, it is to him that their descendants are turning; it is him that they are going to seek to serve.

And the other major power, the Church, which they associate with the first , often dating from their acts of the year of the reign and that of the pontificate in progress; they have view in turn powerful and scorned, united and divided to the point of having two or three popes ; they have contested view from outside, torn within. But their faith in it is more alive than ever; at no time they do have provided him both of priests ; they are willing to fight for it and they will not.

In business, they have given the extent of their intelligence, their ability ; TO also forced to work, they have not only retains the heritage of their elders, but they did grow so that each of the many branches of the family is now richer than was the strain of origin.

At the service of the Castle, in this lordship that collective is the Consulate, they have acquired the sense of public affairs, the taste of the authority, the appetite of honors.

They feel they are ready to go to a higher level in this society and strongly hierarchical legally where they live.



This ascension to which they aspire will be facilitated and accelerated by a set of economic and political circumstances.

The influx of the gold and silver of America determines, during the XVI<sup>th</sup> century, a inflation similar to that that the excesses of the paper currency should result in our time. The abundance of food and other goods that have not followed that of the precious metals, there occurred a rise of prices, which profited the merchants and who, in the reverse direction, undermined those of noble who had accense their land against the royalties in money.

This was for the bourgeois the opportunity to buy cheap goods account noble, or even of castles; the consuls of Limoges and their families could thus use this privilege of francs fiefdoms which they had received confirmation to each change of reign.

At the same time strengthening the royal power in the provinces and the reform of the administrative and legal organization resulted in the multiplication of offices whose bourgeois proving to all the more greedy that these jobs were at the same time both remunerative and honorific, the most important conferring even the nobility to their holders.

Thus a bourgeois who, owner of a fiefdom, was "Lord of X ...", without be noble, was ennobling by the collation of a office and could therefore legitimately bear the title attaches to the fiefdom.

Conversely, the holder of an office with the knighting hastened, if he could, to buy a land noble in order to be able to tack in his name that of a fief and even power delete purely and simply the first which recalled its origins roturieres ; (example: Montaigne who omitted Eyquem).

At least, that is the general meaning of very complicated circumstances, moving and whose legal bases lacked sharpness. A historian also qualified as Mr. Roland Mousnier (*the venality of offices under Henri IV and Louis XIII* , p. 507) considers itself not be arrived only to probabilities in this area.

We should add that the nobility conferred by the possession of some offices was personal and only became, in some cases, hereditary that at the end of two or three generations, according to the nature of the offices, that is to say, when the agency had been able to pass from father to son, without solution of continuity. It was therefore of a premature death to nullify many of the hopes. We will find examples in our family. In addition, when the transmission was possible, yet it was necessary for the successor was recognized as suitable to fulfill the function.

Therefore, for a family of bourgeois, the assumption of the nobility of office was only a step, his ambition was then to make this hereditary nobility and the do recognize as such.

The offices existed well before the XVI<sup>th</sup> century, but from there and up to the end of the Old Regime, their creation and their sale by the State was for the latter an important source of revenue every time that the royal treasury was passing through a difficult period; the bids exceeded then the requests, but this disaffection only lasted little and , on the whole, the offices were very research, because, first of all, they conferred privileges, in the form mainly of tax exemption, and that everyone wanted to be privileged, then because in addition to the "wages" (treatments), also modest and paid irregularly, the holders were receiving various allowances, as well as, of the share of administered or of litigants, of gifts, of "spices", under Many of the forms.

Little by little the office had been transformed into private property; as well as the king, after having created a office, was pay funded to the one he was putting, even the "officer" could sell its load as it sells today a study of notary, each transmission requiring however a decision of the public authorities. "In the reign of Henri IV, we said Gaxotte, the venality is consolidated yet. Until then when an officer died in activity, its load was return to the crown. The validity of the sales in extremis was not recognized. For that they were admitted as valid they were supposed to have been spent at least forty days before the death. Henri IV he granted the holders of offices the dispensation of forty days on payment of an annual fee which, farmed at financial Paulet took the name of Paulette.

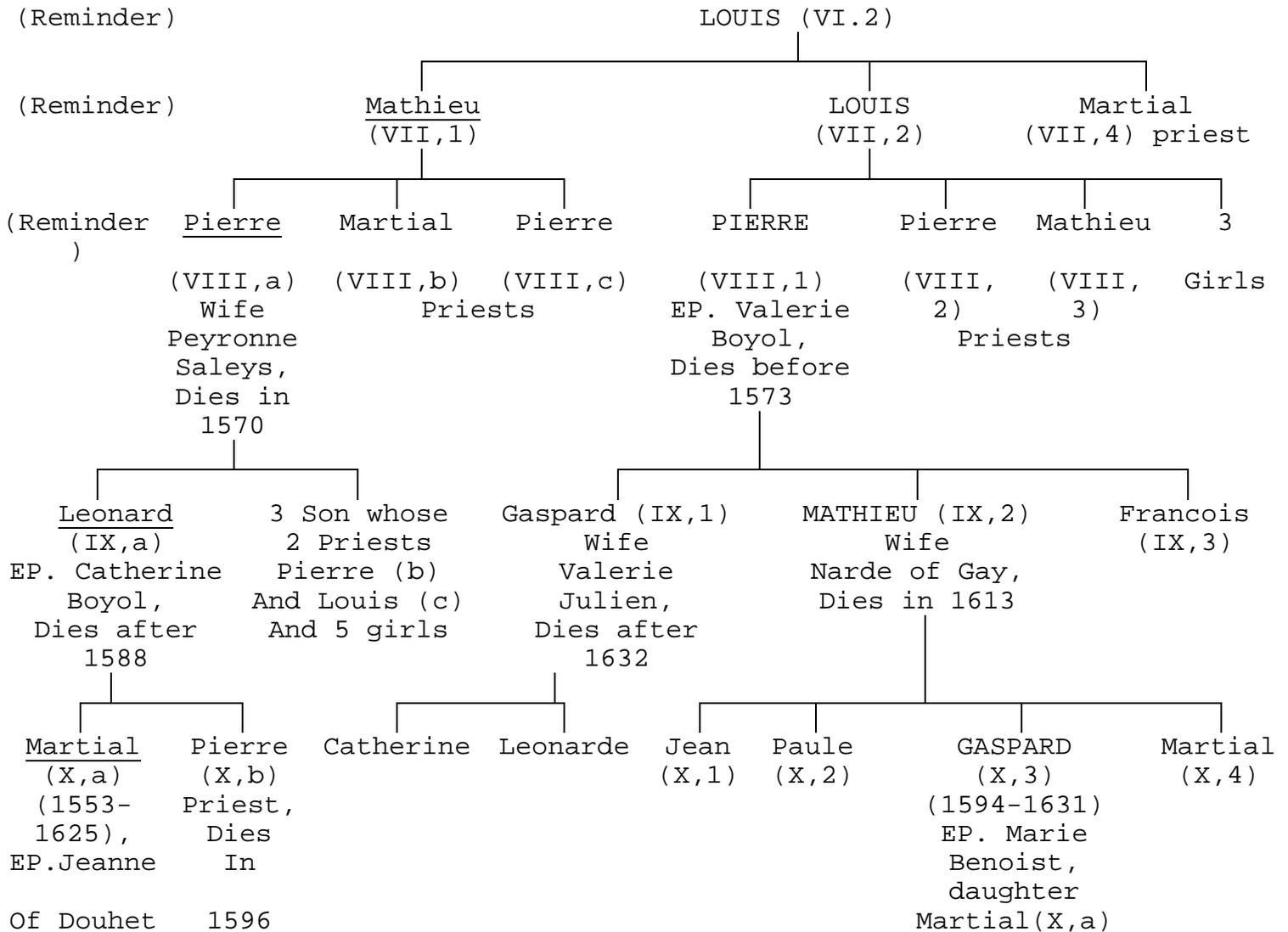
I am sorry to have anticipated, because we are not yet in the reign of Henri IV, but I wanted to say, now, the essential on the subject, left to add a few details as and when the opportunity arises.

---

## chapitre 6

### Second half of the sixteenth century (up to 1596)

Nota bene: In this chapter it is ignoring what is relative to the wars of religion, the importance of the subject requiring a special chapter.



Same note as in the previous chapter for the forenames underlined.

### Family Tree

Pierre (VIII,a) and Peyronne Saleys had four sons and five daughters, we descend from the elder, Leonard (IX,a) (filiation resulting from including the contract of marriage of his sister Catherine and Pierre Saleys, (3-9-1559, Arc. Boxwood).

The marriage of Leonard and Catherine Boyol spring of an act of the 5-6-1572 retains the Boxwood. Leonard had to die after 1588 (Act of the 24-9-1588, Arc. Boxwood).

In the male line, PIERRE (VIII,1) and Valerie Boyol had three sons: Gaspard (IX,1), our ancestor MATHIEU (IX,2) (filiation resulting from among others the testament of PIERRE (VIII,1) (Arc. Boxwood), and Francois, died young.

MATHIEU married in 1585 Narde of Gay (contract to the Boxwood) ; they should die, she, in 1609 (the book of reason of their son GASPARD), him in 1613 (dito).

Leonard and Catherine Boyol had two sons: Martial (X,a), born in 1553 (filiation and date arising from the contract of marriage of Martial with Jeanne of Douhet (Arc. Boxwood) and of his epitaph,) and Stone (X,b). Martial had to die in 1625 (epitaph) and Jeanne of Douhet in 1645 (testament to the Boxwood, as well as other documents).

Male Line: MATHIEU (IX,2) and Narde of Gay had four children, including GASPARD (X,3) do in 1594 (Arc. Boxwood, many documents), which was to marry his cousin Marie Benoist, daughter of Martial (X,a) in 1614 (book of reason by GASPARD and many documents).

## Historical Markers

1560. Charles IX.

From 1562 to 1593, wars of religion, interspersed with truces.

1574. Henri III.

1576 TO 1593, the League.

1589; Assassination of Henri III.

1593. Conversion of Henri IV.



**- I Our last ancestor Marchand bourgeois of the Castle**  
**Our first ancestors holders of offices.**  
**"elected in the election of the Top Limousin"**

Our ancestor online male PIERRE (VIII,1) was the last of the lineage to exercise the profession of merchant. The July 6, 1549 he asked his father to give him the amount of the dowry of his wife, Valerie Boyol, that Louis had retained ; it was ECU 800 of gold that PIERRE wanted to employ "in traffic of goods to its particular benefit". Until then Peter had to do was to help his father in his trade, but LOUIS, sick of gout, could not continue and PIERRE the replaced.

If we know these details is that fourteen years later, LOUIS in mention was made, in his testament (8 March 1563). It leaves to the Stone Street house the benches, where he remains. He also gives the rings and jewels that he had purchased from its own funds for Valerie Boyol. He made a big bequest, of 400 pounds tournaments, to his grandson Gaspard (IX,1). He asked to be buried in the chapel of the Benoist at Saint Pierre, or, if there was danger of plague at Limoges, in the cemetery of the parish church of de Couzeix à, in the tomb or already rely his wife Mathive of the Boys, his daughter Peyronne, and FRANÇOIS (IX,3), his grandson, son of Pierre.

By another testament, that of Venerable Martial de Benoist, Archdeacon, we learn that there was also a chapel of the Benoist at the Cathedral Saint Etienne, or were bury the canons of the family and perhaps other members of the latter.

Peter was consul in 1565 and 1566, collector of sizes and judge of police in 1566. It was, the following year, one of the seven captains appointed by the consuls on the occasion of the wars of religion.

The first cousin of PIERRE, his namesake Stone (VIII,a), our ancestor by a woman, was the first to abandon the state of Marchand to clothe a office.

Its quality of "elected to the countries of Limousin" is referred to in several acts which are preserved in the Boxwood and whose first goes back to the May 4, 1541.

His eldest son, Leonard (IX,a), was also elected in the election. It even seems, after a document custody to the Boxwood, as it was at the same time that his father, in 1559, when the remarriage of his sister Catherine. In any case, it was in 1578, when he was Consul for the market area. Similarly, on a receipt of the March 12, 1586 (Arc. Boxwood), it is said "counselor of the Roy and elected to the high country of the Limousin".

In the other branch, the eldest son of PIERRE (VIII,1), Gaspard (IX,1), was also elected in the election. When in 1579 the Governor of Limoges is done put a canon by the consuls, the Act cited among those latter Gaspard, "esleu".

Similarly, the act of baptism, to Saint Pierre, the October 10, 1598, Narde (Leonarde) Benoist, daughter of Gaspard, mentioned the quality of the latter: "esleu in the election of the Lymousin".

That therefore were these elected in the election ?

The institution had its remote origins in the decisions taken by the States General meeting at the captivity of John the Good ; the States had voted the taxes, but, in addition, had ensured the perception by appointing to this effect of members, elected by them .

There was therefore first of the "elected" ; as to the "election", the word and the thing will only appear later. In 1452, the Limousin was divided, from the point of view of the distribution of taxes, in three constituencies, who wore the name of election: Top Limousin, Bottom Limousin and market. And then the election of the bottom Limousin in forma two: Tulle and Brive. The boundaries of these constituencies varierent so frequently.

At the time which we occupied, elected officials had more of the elected as the name. They were appointed by the king but their essential role was always to spread the taxes.

The royal size was in effect a distribution tax. Each year the king set the sum that it should bring. The Council of the King was preparing the "patent of the size" that divided the taxes between the general and , in each generality, between elections.

In each of these, the elected fixed the share of tax obligations to each parish.

Their role was not limited here; the most difficult was for them to decide the issues which amounted to the subject of the tax base.

Each elected had not a power of decision; moreover the Administration was often collegiate under the former regime; it is as well that the elected representatives formed the tribunal of the election .

Their number has varied. At Limoges, in 1543, it had been extended from three to four. At the end of the XVIII<sup>century</sup> , the tribunal of the high Limousin will consist of the president and his lieutenant, three or four councillors and the people of the king: attorney, substitute, clerks ; and yet its powers will then be less important that the XVI<sup>th</sup> century. This is only one example, among many, of the proliferation of offices.

Add finally, on the subject of these elected officials, that the people, overload of taxes, made them responsible for this state of things and the hated.



## **- II The "lordships" of our Benoist of the end of the XVI<sup>th</sup> century**

At the same time, each of the two branches of the Benoist where we come from has a seigneurie.

Pierre (VIII,a) is lord of the Mas of the Age ; it is found mention in acts preserved at the Boxwood and dating back to 1560 and 1563 ( "Mr Pierre Benoist, esleu for the Hault country of Limosin, lord of the place of the Mas of the Age" ). His son Leonard succeeds him.

On the other hand, Gaspard (IX,1) and his brother MATHIEU (IX,2) are warlords Masbouriane, indivisement. In 1598, a list of subscription for the foundation of a college of Jesuits the door together as several of Masbouriane. Same mention figure in many acts retained at Boxwood.

The Mas of the rig, Masbouriane are on the parish of de Couzeix à, just as the Boxwood, who was in the family since 1452.

Of these three fiefdoms, the most important, it seems, was the Mas of the rig, which had belonged to the family Morinaud, as the Boxwood. It was a feudal castle, the most remarkable of de Couzeix à, with ditches, ponds, drawbridge and domestic chapel, of which you can see beautiful vestiges between Limoges and the agglomeration of de Couzeix à, on the right hand side of the road. There are still the crest (hammered) of Benoist and the more interesting is that these weapons bear the motto of our ancestors; it is even only in this way that we know it \* : "*In manibus tuis sorts meae*". Not: in manus tuas ; therefore not: I will leave my fate in your hands. But my destiny is in your hands. It is a finding, a acceptance and, more importantly, a accession.

This text is extracted from the Psalm 30 (15-16), but the Vulgate said "tempora mea". "In te speravi, dominated ; dixi: Tu es Deus meus ; in manibus tuis, tempora mea" (Offertoire 1 Tuesday of Lent). The Master of Sacy reflected (1759): all the events of my life are in your hands. The meaning is the same.

---

\* Note of F. B.E. (XIX,C,4) - this note is no longer accurate since i made repair the portrait of Martial (X,a) (1985) ; in effect on that occasion the currency has emerged on a sound bites, only a few letters were missing.

Holders of offices and warlords, it is well to the double way that I have indicated at the end of the previous chapter that our de Benoist were striving, in the XVI<sup>th</sup> century , to rise in the social hierarchy. Note, however, that the elected in the election had not the nobility because of their offices. These ancestors, which we have just talked about, were Lords of land noble, holders of offices, but they bore no title of nobility.



### **- III MATHIEU (IX,2), Counselor of the King to the Presidial headquarters of Limoges**

The observation that I have just made is valid, also, for the office of judicature that chooses our ancestor online male, MATHIEU.

At a time which is located between 1585, the date of her marriage with Narde of Gay (or Gay), daughter of fire M<sup>e</sup> Pierre Gay, receiver particular of Taillon, and dame Maledent Paulie, and the February 8, 1587, date of an act or he figure with its title, MATHIEU autrefois acquit a load of adviser to the king and magistrate at headquarters presidial of Limoges.

In 1598, he is referred to as magistral judge on the list of subscription of the college. An act of the March 20, 1609 (foundation of a salvation to Saint Etienne) will give him his full title of counselor magistrate in the senechaussee of Limousin and presidial headquarters of Limoges.

At the origin, the only royal judges were the marshals, and then, at the top of them, had been created, in the XII<sup>century</sup> , the baillis and royal Seneschal. At the top of the hierarchy were the Parliaments, first to Paris, in which addition of those of province. (For example, the Parliament of Bordeaux was established in 1462).

It is in 1551, under Henri II, that, to unload the parliaments of the causes the least important, we instituted an intermediate degree of jurisdiction by transforming some senechaussees in seats presidiaux.

Civil courts and criminal, these courts ruled, next the importance of causes, in the first instance or on appeal, as a last resort or subject to appeal to the Parliament.

To be appointed as adviser to the Presidial, it had to be dismissed or doctor in law and have suffered with success before the Parliament a review, to the points of view of the good repute and of the capacity. Moreover, the parliaments also examined the applicants to the offices of finance, but the knowledge required were only on the orders, not on the Roman law.

The Court presidiale of Limoges, instituted by an edict of January 1553 (1552 old style) was to spring the Top Limousin and the Low Market. It consisted of a lieutenant general, a lieutenant particular civil, an assessor, a lieutenant criminal, twelve counselors, two lawyers of the king, more a clerk and his committed, a collector of consignations and bailiffs.

There were three hearings per week.

The new jurisdiction, which was, by the fact, substituted for the former senechaussee and which bore the name of "Court presidiale and senechale", was installed the September 11, 1553 by an adviser to the Parliament of Bordeaux.

The presidial sat without doubt in the old audience of the senechaussee, who was on the location on the corner of the street of ditches and in the street of the Prisons, adjoining the church Saint Michel of Lions.

In 1777 we rebuilt the building as we see today.



#### **- IV Our first "treasurer of France and general of finance" : Martial (X,a)**

The eldest son of Leonard , Martial , after having been receiver general of Taillon, as well that it is the result of several documents maintained in the Boxwood, autrefois acquit, no doubt after his marriage with Jeanne of Douhet, an office of treasurer of France, general of finance.

It was a significantly more important function than that of elected in the election and even than that of judge at the Presidial.

At the origin the loads of treasurer of France and those of general of finance had been distinct ; the treasurers dealt with the "finance ordinary" (the income from domain), the general of the "finance extraordinary" (taxes). But in 1557 we had met in a single colleges treasurers of France and of the general of finance of each generality. These officers had then taken the uniform title of "treasurers of France and general of finance in the generality of ... ". Toward 1600, we said commonly speaking of them: the general Benoist, for example, and, speaking of his wife: the general Benoist.

With regard to the college of treasurers, it was called either "Office of Treasurers of Finance" or "Office of Treasurers General".

Its composition has varied greatly: in 1558 there was in Limoges that a treasurer and general ; there soon had four. They were twelve in 1621 and up to twenty four later. In the XVIII<sup>th</sup> century, the office will include presidents-treasurers and treasurers, as well as the people of the king: a, then two lawyers, one, and then two solicitors, controllers of finance, of the commissioners in the office, the ushers.

The territorial jurisdiction of the treasurers was far broader than that of elected, since it extended to all the generality of Limoges which consisted of four elections.

At the origin and perhaps even the time of Martial , the office of finance of Limoges had in addition the elections of Saintes and Cognac; it was then, after the Intendant of Bernage, one of the most significant of the kingdom.

The functions of these agencies were not only financial.

It is as well as toward 1600, the Bureau of Finance of Limoges was dealing of roads and bridges and many other administrative issues which escaped him subsequently to the benefit of the Intendant.

At the time of Martial , the Office of Finance was really at the head of the generality. He had, moreover, in the ceremonies, not on the other body.

He sat first in the hotel of Martial of Gay, lieutenant-general, (currently at 7 of the street of the Comedy) ; it was transferred before 1650 at 1 of the place of the Stewardship (today instead of the Presidial) and, 1784, to the east of the same place.

The general of finance enjoyed several privileges. The most envied was the one who gave them the nobility ; called first "noble men", they bare it later the title of Knight. But it must be that "the possession has been continued from father to son in a same family and how long the death to make that the third able to say perfectly noble: what we call in France vulgarly gentlemen".

It is by a consequence of this nobility that the treasurers of France acting jointly were called our Lords in the public acts. And Fournival (*Compendium general of titles concerning the functions ... loads of presidents treasurers of France, etc ...* Paris, 1655) justifies these privileges by a maxim of state: "The Parliament of Paris, knowing well that the State is not maintained only by powerful armies, but also by the laws and finance, which are the nerves of the body politic, was judge that there could be three kinds of knights: namely of arms, laws and finance".

The presidents treasurers general of France, barristers and solicitors of the king, as well as their widows and their children, enjoyed the privilege of francs-fiefdoms (confirmed by a judgment of the State Council of September 1642).

We know what were the "wages" (we would say the treatment) of each of the treasurers of France in Limoges at the end of the XVI<sup>th</sup> century: 833 ECU per year (Edict of 1586).

In 1698, these offices were 3,000 pounds of income, that an archivist, in 1890, was estimated at 9,000 francs (gold) of his time. To this income is added the rights of dispatch and of the various allowances.

We have as well, with respect to our first officers of finance or of judicature made the tower of almost all the functions that will occupy our ancestors up to the end of the Old Regime.



## **- V Our Benoist priests during the 2<sup>half</sup> of the XV<sup>th</sup> century**

Many are still the priests of the family during this period. The venerable Martial Benoist (VII,4), archdeacon of Limoges, which we have already talked about, is always in life; he is testament on testament and, in that of 1563, loaded his nephew Pierre Benoist (VIII,2), archdeacon also, to base a vicairie in Saint Etienne. It is a brother of Peter (VIII,1).

Another brother of PIERRE, Mathieu (VIII,3), after having been canon of the cathedral, provost marshal of Ambazac (provost marshal, it is to say that he was exercising justice for the account of the bishop of Limoges to Ambazac), became vicar general in 1583.

Two of their cousins (sons of Mathieu (VII,1) are priests also: Martial (VIII,b), Canon and official, receives in 1557 the Vicariate of the priory of Saint Leonard and later the Archpriest of Lubersac. - Pierre (VIII,c) was in 1561 prieur of the hospital of Saint Gerald. At his death (1565) he was archdeacon and his estate gave rise to a fight, as there was frequently, between the bishop and the chapter ; three appointments were successively challenged (between other than a certain Jean Poyleve -name that is found in many documents limousin of this time). Finally the agreement is made, in 1582, on the name of another Pierre Benoist (IX,b), licentiate in law, son of Pierre , therefore nephew of the previous. This stone, which had since 1557 the priory of Saint Christophe, near Lesterps, should later be appointed Vicar general. In 1576, he was Commissioner by subdelegation to the alienation of the property of the diocese, authorized by bubbles of the pope. He was still official and vicar general in April 1584.

One of the ills of the Church at that time was the absenteeism of the bishops. But, said Nouaillac, "the ecclesiastical government was assured in Limoges by the large vicars and the canons of the cathedral chapter, derived from the bourgeoisie, who brought in their functions the same zeal enlightened than their parents and fellow laity of the Consulate". Why dissimulerais-i the pleasure that I have to save, under the pen of the historian of the Limousin, this double praise which several of our great-uncles and our grandfathers take their share?

To all those priests who are called Pierre Benoist at the XVI<sup>th</sup> century has been added stone, brother of Martial (X,a), but the latter will be entitled to a place of choice.

---

**chapitre 7**  
(Same period)  
**the Wars of Religion**  
**The League in Limoges: Martial (X,a), Gaspard (IX,1) and Mathieu**  
**(IX,2)**  
**Pierre (X,b), chaplain of Henri IV**

**in sources**

Guibert, the league in Limoges.

P. Bonaventure Saint Amable, tome III.

Nadaud, nobiliary

Leclerc, Monograph of Compreignac.

-- A question of biography, Rene Benoit and Pierre Benoit  
(in Bull. Soc. arc. and hist. of the Limousin, T. XXVI).



**- I Debut of the wars of religion**

The first of the wars of religion took place far from our region.

However, the pastor Brunet had succeeded, of 1555, to build a church in Limoges and had preached up to Saint Yrieix. The first victim of the disorder, well before the wars themselves, was, after the Father Bonaventure Saint Amable, the prieur of Chalard, Francois of Lastours, who, returning from Rocamadour, was killed by a harquebus shot near Saint Robert, in 1546.

In Limoges same, the protestants had mutilated a statue of the Virgin ; they were demonstrating on the passage of processions, causing the indignation of the major part of the population which remained very attached to the worship of the saints.

The vicomtesse of Limoges, who was none other than the queen of Navarre, had formed the project of bringing the Limousin to the Calvinism. She had then in his castle of Châlus few men of war. In 1562, several companies, arriving from Poitou, did an attack on Limoges, but the seneschal of Pontbriand the pushed away vigorously.

In 1564, the arrival of Jeanne d'Albret in Limoges, the encouragement it gave to his co-religionists, the progress of the heresy in the neighboring provinces and even in Limousin worried about the Catholics. The most ardent of them, with the aim of "counteract the Huguenots", founded, under the name of "new brotherhood of the Holy Cross", an association which foreshadows, in Limoges, the League. His promoter was none other than our ancestor MATHIEU (IX,2) : "The bayles thereof frairie font planting a tree that is called may in front of the home of the first brother. And was the first thereof institution Sieur Mathieu Benoist". It was happening in 1567 or 1568.

At the same time MATHIEU and his father PIERRE were among the seven captains that the consuls had designated to order each a company of one hundred men responsible for ensuring day and night the doors and walls.

The war in effect was approaching. Several detachments huguenots roamed the country, looting, among others, the monastery of Mme Solignac.

But it was still that of isolated actions and slightly important.



## **- II The battle of the Roche the Bee**

In June 1569, the protestant army of Coligny, coming from the west, received for coaches, near Nexon, the reinforcement of a German army commanded by Wolfgang of Bavaria, duke of Two Bridges, however that the royal army, under the orders of the duke of Anjou, were encamped at de Couzeix à and that the queen mother, Catherine de Medicis, watched, of Limoges, the operations.

A few troops of protestants is being moved closer to the city, the duke of Anjou the dismissed the suburbs, and then to the place of Aix and went to settle at the Roche the Bee, to five leagues from Limoges, the side of Saint Yrieix.

This is ( "instead-said Mas Goulet, near the pond Lagorce") that, on 15 and 16 June, performed the impact between the two armies.

This battle which turned bad for the Catholics, was not of the most important and it is especially mentioned by the historians because it is the first fight which was attended by, but kept carefully with the homeless, the young king of Navarre, the future Henry IV.

It affects us in another title: Martial (X,a) (the future treasurer of France, general of finance), of the same age as Henri IV, made his first weapons and y was injured. It is also said that there was a prisoner, the "knight of Maisonnisse", which was to be a Huguenot limousin.

Brantome fact status of this "defeat of the Roche the bee, where colonel general of our infantry was taken, twenty-five of the masters of his own dead and some eight hundred of his best soldiers".

"The carnage there was very large and cruel and without little remission. Also, five months after, at the battle of Moncontour, which was won by us, yelling for contrast, among bands: "The Rock the beautiful!" as a password and signal for killing everything and spare no".

Colonel general whose spoke Brantome was Strozzi that the author of the great captains much loved. "It was hardly filled with cruelty". However, one day, "light his companies embarrassed by too many garces and p. .. of soldiers, as they are happening on the deck of this, he did throw for a coup from the top down more than eight hundred of these poor creatures, who piteously crying out for help, were all drowned".

And as said elsewhere the same Brantome after a digression, "it has taken that I have this little incident; some people will find good and about, other non: we cannot at all please".



### **- III Prudent policy of consuls**

Despite its success of the Roche the Bee, the Admiral of Coligny did not dispute Limoges and proceeded on Poitiers ; but detachments huguenots remained in Limousin, occupant, for example, the castles of Lubersac and Juillac, as well as that of Segur or Jeanne d'Albret sojourned some time.

The new honorary consuls of Limoges, elected the December 7, 1569 to enter support the following year -and among them MATHIEU Benoist (IX,2)- is occupied as soon of the defense of the city. They decided to recruit fifty mercenary soldiers to ensure the doors at night, the day care being provided by the militia, divided into companies of one hundred men.

The state of war, by extending, provoked in 1572 a famine and misery that the consuls tried to mitigate in organizing the collection of alms, the purchase of a certain quantity of wheat and the census of the indigent. Among the consuls figure Martial Benoist (X,a). - The same year, with the announcement of the Saint Barthelemy, the consuls Oompa Loompas(of precautions to avoid similar massacre in Limoges.

In 1574, among other security measures, it was proceeded to the inventory of powders and pieces of artillery available to the city; it is as well as in the tower of the slaughter were identified seven "parts to croc railway" which a belonged to the sire MATHIEU Benoist (IX,2).

Singular time or a particular possessed a canon! It is true that a canon of this time was less difficulty than a submachine gun to our ...

During this period, the consuls had constantly fight against the contention of the Governor of the province, the county of Yasovarman II succeeds, who wanted to establish a garrison in the city. It would have been for the latter a very heavy load and that the consuls felt useless ; in addition, they were wary of Yasovarman II succeeds whose alliances of family the wth the protestant party.

They got of Henri III (the former duke of Anjou) ,who shared their mistrust, the appointment of a governor particular, baron of Chamberet, and they shut the doors of the city to the county of Yasovarman II succeeds. The latter vowed to enter force, moved into the city and made his preparations to attack. The bourgeois him having sent parliamentarians , he brought them throw them in jail.

The October 24, 1575, Martial (X,a), on the order of Chamberet, fit a output, "broke the barricades of the county, did enter the food and donna if great horror at the county that he withdrew", which retained the city to Henri III.

In fact Yasovarman II succeeds had to finish by allying itself to the Vicomte de Turenne, one of the main leaders of the protestant party in Limousin. The latter was also, in September, resolutely between in war against the Catholics. Arriving from Perigueux in the Bas-Limousin , at the head of an army of four thousand men, he occupied the region of Saint Robert, ; Ayen, Yssandon, Perpezac, and this whole country was devastated.

The inhabitants of Limoges, who had proved that they do not need someone to defend them, spent even in the attack: in 1577, they took possession of the castle of Chalucet, become a real den of brigands, and transformed it into a great heap of ruins.

"The year 1580, the Lord of la Mothe of Autefort was made governor of the Limousin ... he was received with honor by the consuls and inhabitants and was housed in the home of Mr. the General Benoist" (X,a). The consuls had to resign themselves to lend to the new governor a big canon of cast iron, the powder and bullets of iron ; a deed was drafted; Leonard Benoist (IX,a) figure to this act, among the consuls.

To meet the expenses of the war, the Pope had authorized the alienation of property of the Church. The Archives Departementales (G p. 287) make reference to an attorney given in 1579 to Gaspard and MATHIEU Benoist (IX, 1 & 2), bourgeois of Limoges, to appear before Charles, cardinal de Bourbon, Louis, cardinal d'Este, Pierre Gondy, bishop of Paris, Florentine Renard, president to the investigations in the Parliament, Commissioners delegated by the pope to the alienation of the temporal from the clergy.

It should read, in Bull. of the Soc. arch. (T. XCI, pp. 87 and s.) the study of Mr. Cloulas on the buyers of ecclesiastical goods sold in the dioceses of Limoges and Bourges under the reigns of Charles IX and Henri III. The brothers Gaspard and MATHIEU are mentioned several times as purchasers, as well as, before them, their own mother.



#### **- IV The League**

The political confusion grew again at that time, the fact of the division of Roman Catholics, the most ardent is being conscripted into the league. To the original "Holy and Christian union, to restore the Holy Service of God and obedience to His Majesty", the League had become a political party, with a military organization, with elected leaders whom the members were swearing obedience.

Soon the League, commissioned by the Duc de Guise whose ambition was to replace Henri III, became a genuine State within the State, dictating its wishes to the king, (1585). The latter having rid itself of the duke by the assassination (23 December 1588), the heads of the League proclaimed its forfeiture and unlearned king, under the name of Charles X, cardinal Charles of Bourbon. As the latter was a prisoner of Henri III, they appointive lieutenant general of the kingdom the duke of Mayenne, brother of the duc de Guise.

Henri III and his faithful, the Party of the "political", se rapprocherent then the protestant Henri de Bourbon, king of Navarre, so that the ligueurs the littered with examples or let themselves to be confused with the enemies of the Church, calling them as them of Huguenots.

Murdered in his turn, Henri III had time before expiring (1 August 1589) to recognize for his legitimate heir Henri of Navarre, which took the name of Henri IV.

But the new king had yet to conquer his kingdom; the civil war lasted until the abjuration of the king (23 July 1593) ; the king of the League, the cardinal of Bourbon, was dead for six months.



#### **- V The League in Limoges**

How Limoges had she reacted to these events?

While Paris and most of the larger cities had acceded to the League, Limoges him was for the most part remained hostile. A small number of inhabitants yet was delivered to it. At their head was Martial (X,a). He had with him, among others, his cousin Gaspard (IX,1), the two of Douhet of Puy Moulinier (his brothers-), the judge Petiot, Jean Boyol ; (we recognize these names of families allied to the our).

The governor, Autefort, which snaked down often in the house of Martial , going on to favorable to the League. His dismissal was announced on June 24, 1588 by Mr. Turquant, new intendant of justice and police for the province.

Martial notified as soon Autefort, absent at this time, and sent him the money to bring the soldiers. The governor revoked ran together; there was a start of a riot in the faubourg Manigne, but the municipality, remained loyal to Henri III, restores the order.

The main ligueurs, Martial , of Douhet, Jean Boyol, etc ... were expelled from Limoges or fled. Some precautionary measures were taken against the other.

The new Governor, Anne of Levis, county of La Voulte, was very young; it was, for the assist and the counselor, Mery of Vic which, successor of Turquant, arrived in Limoges in 1589, with the title of superintendent of police and justice.

TO Mery of Vic the League Romand Martial which was invested by Charles X (the cardinal Charles of Bourbon) -or, rather, in his name, by the duke of Mayenne- of the burden of "superintendent of finance for the League in the generalities of Limoges and Bordeaux".

Martial and other ligueurs driven from Limoges went join the Vicomte de Pompadour who had formed a small army. The Chateau de Pompadour was the headquarters; it is here that centralization was taking place the new, that we brought together the munitions and weapons, as they were being transported the prisoners.

De Pompadour journeyed from the shipments as that which, on 1 May 1589, amena Jean of Rastignac, the of Douhet, Martial and a few other to the doors of Limoges, or they returned with nine prisoners.

By retaliation or as a precautionary measure, the consuls did stop some ligueurs remained in Limoges, as Gaspard (IX,1). This last was traded shortly after against students limousin retained in Paris by the ligueurs and he joined his cousin Martial at the Chateau de Pompadour.

The assumption of a protestant king to the throne of France dismissed toward the League well of Limousin who had hitherto bound to the gap of the agitation and the new bishop, Mr. of the Martonie, united with them and Mr. de Pompadour a conspiracy in order to take control of the city.



## **- VI Case of the October 15, 1589**

The case broke out the October 15, 1589 to the cries of "Death to the Huguenots! ". The first victim was the consul Pinchaud who, without weapons, hand held its chapeau rouge, insignia of its functions, were trying to restore order. It will be defeated in several points of the city, but the bulk of the ligueurs, besieged in the church Saint Michel, do not put away and spent the night.

The City, on the contrary, was in the hands of the League. In the night of 15 to 16, two hours before the day, "a troupe of a quarantine of horsemen appeared before the barrier which closed the entrance to the bridge Saint Etienne. At its head was the treasurer general de Benoist (Martial ) ; there was with him his brother (in reality his cousin), the elected Gaspard, the two of Douhet du Puy Moulinier, Jean Boyol, etc ... and other expelled from Limoges. The chanoine Verneresse, warned of their arrival, ran and ordered the custody-door to open the barrier; but the latter having refused to do so without an order of the bishop, the men of the escort of Verneresse se threw on him, he snatched the keys and opened themselves to Benoist, whose first floor was to ask if there was the tower of the Bullring, and the fort Saint Michel".

In reality, the conspirators did not take the tour of arenas and, if they occupy Saint Michel, it was in the position of under siege. In the afternoon of the 16, several managed to escape by the neighboring houses; the other were made prisoner.

Their leader, the deputy seneschal Vouzelle, Petiot, still others were caught, sentenced to death by the Presidial and executed the same day. Other convictions and executions took place the following days.

The small troupe of Martial , who was entry to the city in the night of 15 to 16, was only the vanguard of Pompadour. The Viscount came on 17 with the bulk of his troupe and two cannons. Despite the failure of the coup plotters of the city, the bishop of the Martonie and Pompadour planned always an attack on Limoges ; they stood at the episcopal palace several boards, which took part Martial and Gaspard.

But with the announcement of the arrival of the duke of Epernon at the head of the royal troops, they had to give up all hope; they burned a few fighting rear-guard and withdrew.

The conspiracy had therefore failed, but the case was marred by the murders, looting, fires, in which the regulations of personal accounts had held as much, if not more, of place than the beliefs and religious hatreds and policies.

An extensive trial ensued. The Presidial rendered its judgment the December 13, 1589.

He was hitting, of course, not only those who, in the city, had taken part in the riot, but also by their accomplices from the outside, the two Benoist among others. In absentia they were sentenced "to be hanged and strangled by the executor of the high justice in the public square of the benches of this city, in a gallows which for this purpose there will be drawn up and this in their people, if caught and apprehended may be, otherwise by effigy, in a table that will be attached to the said gallows". The judgment of condemnation more each of them to three hundred ecus of fine.



## **- VII End of the wars of religion**

The war continued therefore between, on the one hand, the royal troops and the militia of Limoges, and, on the other hand, the Ligueurs who wanted several castles in the province. It is as well that in 1590 the Viscount of Pompadour, perhaps with the Benoist, seized, during a commitment, a couleuvrine whose Limougeauds were very proud and that they had called the Marsalle, the name of their patron saint.

Similarly can we assume that the two Benoist were with Pompadour when in March 1591 the latter attempted to take Saint Yrieix .

Brantome spoke in two places of this "sickly small combat". Mr. de Pompadour, "brave and valiant lord", had put the seat in front Saint Yrieix , "true creaky in Limousin" (creaky = small place poorly fortified). The county of La Rochefoucauld attacked him, but was killed with "very beautiful and great nobility". To be "incurred without thinking about it in some small marshes ... , where they popped as ducks", "those of the party of the King had the worst and were very well beaten path", but the resistance of Saint Yrieix had reason to the patience of Pompadour who sped away to go remove a few small squares of the surrounding area.

Finally the ligueurs were severely beaten in Rocamadour or in the region of Rocamadour ; Pompadour y was killed and injured Martial. As a result of these battles, the army of the League was dismissed.



Throughout the first part of these wars -we can believe Montaigne (Tests, II, XII)- "men are used to the religion: this should be just the opposite". "Confess the truth: who would get from the army, even legitimate and old, those who work for the only zeal of a religious affection, and yet those who watch only the protection of the laws of their country or service of the Prince, it would build a weapons company of complete".

Is that Montaigne did not like the war, on the contrary of Brantome, who pushes the paradox far enough:

"As Long is in need, he says about the Admiral de Chatillon (Coligny), both are in must be that this war would have depleted the France: she had the all enriched, especially as it was discovered and then highlighted an infinite number of hidden treasures under the earth, who were there for nothing, and in the churches, and put so well in the sun and converted into good and beautiful currencies to if large quantity, that we live in France lure more than million of gold that previously millions of books and money, and appear more of test new, beautiful, good and purposes, forges these beautiful hidden treasures, that previously there was of Douzains".

All in profited: the king, authorized by the pope to take the relics of his kingdom, the gentlemen who "ranconnerent the rich merchants, usurers, the bankers and other racque-taxpayers' money, the cities ( "and the city of Perigueux , what that was looted of the Huguenots a space of five to six years, today there is nothing wrong with that it is also rich, and even more than ever" ), the church people ( "witnesses the treasures and rich relics that they have sold under hand" ), gentlemen of justice ( "i reported the poor plaidoyans who have passed through their hands" ).

"That they will say also of a third State, which with the other in said da ratellee, and debagoulait worse than hang after Mr. Admiral and his war? " ...

Paradox? For a good part, certainly. We shall see however, in the next chapter, by the acquisitions that Martial fit to Compreignac in 1597 that the war, even one made in the party intended to be vanquished, had not depleted our ancestor.

His death sentence was, as all those "avenues in the city of Limoges es years 1590 ", been cleared by letters of abolition data by Henri IV in February 1596.

A few months after, an assembly of City had allowed all of the Ligueurs to return in Limoges: on 18 July, the consuls were gone wait the proscribed to the Door Manigne. It was embraced in tears of joy and in promising themselves mutually to forget the past. After a Te Deum solemn in the church of Saint Martial, each "withdrew into its homes, possessions and offices as before".



### **- VIII Pierre Benoist (X,b), preacher and chaplain of the king Henri IV**

The brother of Martial , substantially younger than him, (according to his epitaph, he was born in 1568), was made priest. His career was short, but astonishment brilliant. She continued up to the time in Paris and Limoges: "Doctor in theology of the Faculty of Sorbonne", he taught philosophy in Paris and was in the churches of the capital of sermons notes. But at the same time, he was provost marshal of Compreignac, canon of the Cathedral of Saint Etienne ; he had in commende the Abbey of Saint Augustine the Limoges. In 1593, he was elected theologal. Archdeacon of Deathcourse, it was official general and grand vicar .

All these titles or other equivalent were also those of several of his uncles or cousins. But here is out of the ordinary:

"Today, 22 day of April year 1594, the roy being in Saint Germain en Laye, on the story which was made to him of good duty that Sir Peter Benoist, doctorate in theology at the faculty of Sorbonne, has done to announce the word of God, and wanting to this opportunity, following its merits the honor of some quality to be with his person, His Majesty granted him the support and place one of his preachers and chaplains with a pension of two hundred ecus per year to take on its savings, for this effect has ordered the letters for this necessary him be shipped; and however the present patent, that it wanted to sign with his hand and fact countersign By me his adviser in his Council of State and Secretary of its commandments

(Signed) Henri

(Countersigned) Forget"

This document is followed by a historical note in the french manuscript No. 20,793 , folio 289, of the National Library; both are reproduced in the annex of the monograph of Compreignac. According to this note, it is Rene Benoit, angevin s opinion, parish priest of Saint Eustache in Paris, who brought his namesake to Henri IV. He gave testimony to His Majesty that, during the siege and blockade of Paris, he had always pray well at the end of his sermons for the conversion of the Roy and that, although it was in the League ,it was only for the interest of the religion, and not in a spirit of faction, which was attested to Her Majesty by all Parisians.

Of the to say that Pierre Benoist had contributed to the conversion of Henri IV, there was only a step, which has been crossed by some. The truth seems to me to be the following:

THE abjuration took place at Saint Denis the July 25, 1593. It had been preceded by meetings of prelates and doctors, first at Mantes, on 15 July (the angevin s opinion Rene Benoit was there), and then to Saint Denis, on 22 July, or the two Benoist would have found themselves. But the king is heard not discuss with a too large number of clerics and, finally, received, on 23, the archbishop of Bourges and the bishops of Nantes, Le Mans and of Evreux. There were no other discussions before the ceremony of 25.

To assume, therefore, that Pierre Benoist has been summoned to the meeting which was held on 22 to Saint Denis, he could not have no part in the decision of Henri IV.

Moreover, this decision was taken of the 23: "This will be on Sunday that I will make the somersault", he wrote that day to Gabrielle d'Estrée and the latter otc be very satisfied with because she had "employee its great beauty and the hours convenient for days and nights to promote his speeches on change " (of Aubigné, -a protestant, it is true- quoted by Pierre Vaissière, "*Henri IV* ", p. 427). The persuasive sweetness of the beautiful Gabrielle, the advice of Sully, the harshness of Mr. to O saying to the king that he should be more "tortillonner" certainly had more of efficiency that would not have been able to have the theological arguments of our great-uncle.

But the conversion gained, several clerics and theologians, both secular and regular, vocally supported that it was not enough that the king would have been absolved by the bishops of the kingdom. To finish with these discussions, there was a solemn assembly held the April 22, 1594, in the presence of the archbishop of Bourges, became archbishop of meaning, or were found for the king MR. O, governor of Paris, and all that there was then of doctors. All these bishops, doctors, rectors, priests etc ... signed the oath of faith and fidelity to the king. Among them figure "Joanne Benoist Archidiaconus Lemovencis" (*Memoirs for the history of France* , of Pierre of the Estoile, Edition of Cologne, t. II, pp. 217 and s. ).

Surely there was a first name error. But notice the date: this is the same as that to which Pierre has been appointed chaplain of the king. It is therefore immediately after this solemn meeting (attended by also Rene Benoit, parish priest of Saint Eustache, after Pierre of the Estoile) that this honor it was entrusted. Without doubt had-it helped to convince the recalcitrant that there was more that to tilt and hold valid for the conversion of the king. In sum, if I am not mistaken, the latter had not to the reward of the you have converted, him, but rather to thank him for having led theologians to him take an oath of loyalty, nine months after his conversion.

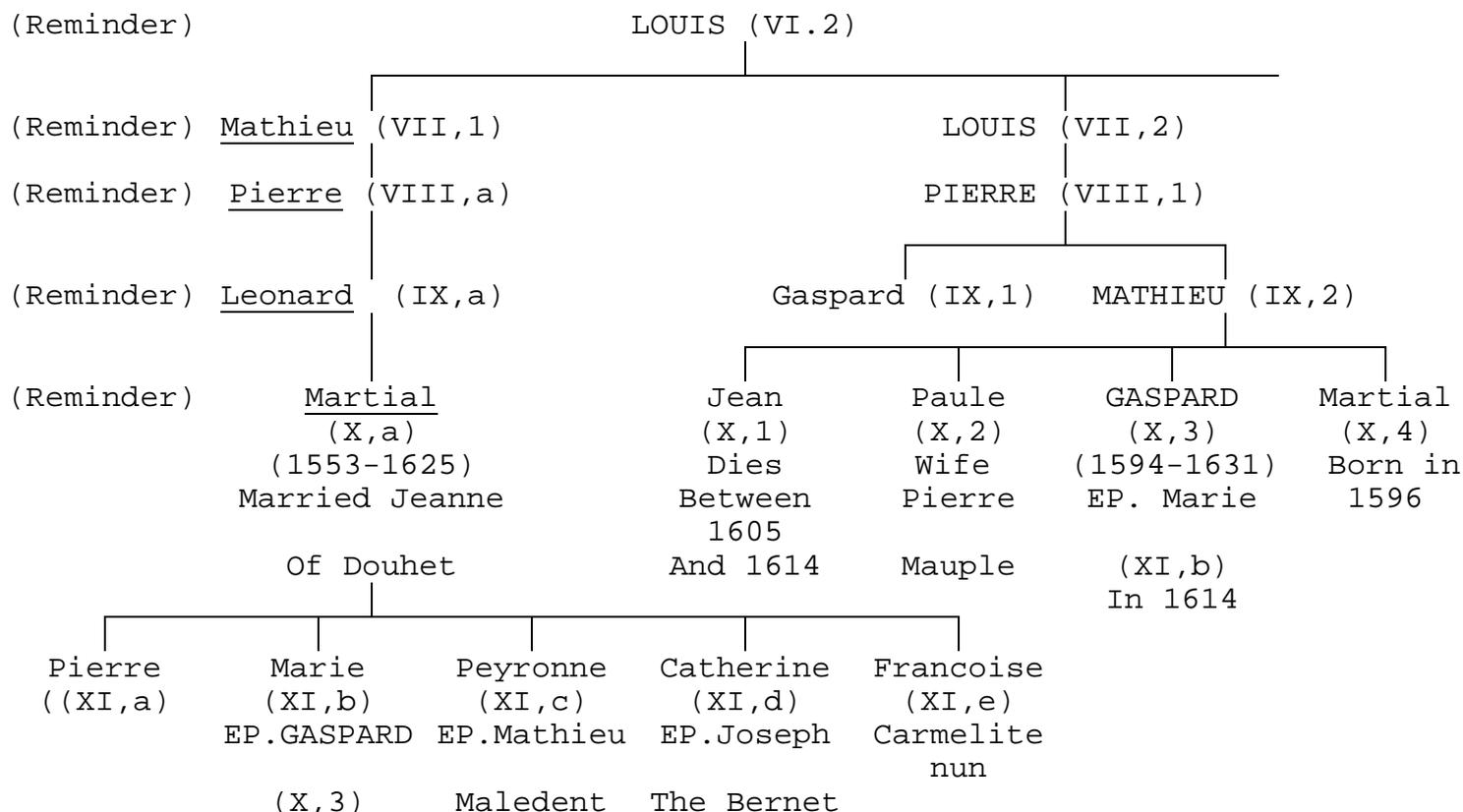
This explanation is not contradicted by the affirmation of his brother Martial : Pierre was, according to him, "one of the four" which made Henri IV, "recently released errors of Calvin, in recognition of orthodoxy". The conversion was acquired: to Pierre Benoist and without doubt to three other chaplains to help strengthen a converted.

Pierre had a tragic end. In 1596, returning home from Paris to Limoges, he was forced by the disease to stop in Tours and he was "poisoned by a surgeon huguenot who believed render a great service to his religion to destroy a great preacher catholic". It was the September 22, 1596 ; His body was reduced to Limoges and buried at Saint Pierre in the chapel of the Benoist. Martial did raise a monument and burn on a copper plate the epitaph to which I alluded earlier. This plate was confiscated and melted 1793.

---

## chapitre 8 From 1596 to 1614

(The amnesty, after the League, at the marriage of Gaspard and Marie)



### Family Tree

The filiation of Marie (XI,b), our ancestor, as that of his brother and his sisters, resulting from the testament of their mother Jeanne of Douhet and several other documents maintained in the Boxwood.

The indications concerning GASPARD (X,3) : parentage, date of birth, marriage result from the book of reason that he wanted and that is the Boxwood.

What key her brothers and sister spring is the same pound of reason, or of other archives of the Boxwood.

### Historic Landmark

1610: Assassination of Henri IV



## **- I The family in the aftermath of the crisis**

So that is the quiet income in Limoges, the condemned amnesties, the exiles returned.

MATHIEU (IX,2) had been less engaged in the action of the League than his brother Gaspard and especially his cousin Martial. He had resumed his functions of adviser to the king at headquarters presidial of Limoges ; Narde of Gay, that he had married in 1585, had given him a son, Jean, who was to die young (between 1605 and 1614), a daughter, Paule, intended to marry in 1605 Pierre Mauple, our ancestor GASPARD, born in 1594, and Martial, born in 1596.

The brother of MATHIEU, Gaspard, had wife Valerie of Julien and had been or was going to have two daughters. It was, let us remember, elected in the election of the Haut-Limousin .

As to Martial, he married, toward 1580, Jeanne of Douhet ; they have only one son, Pierre, and four daughters, including our future <sup>™</sup>OFFERS Marie ; it is, as we all know, treasurer of France and general of finance.



## **- II Purchase of Compreignac important functions of Martial**

The first important acquisition that Martial fit in the aftermath of the disturbances of the League was, the July 15, 1597, that of the lordship and noble fief of Compreignac, also called of the Mazet, as well as the seigneurie and noble fief of Puymeynier, in the same parish of Compreignac. The seller was Antoine Barny. The abbot Leclerc gives the text of this act in an annex to his monograph of Compreignac.

In 1598 the royal authority confided two important missions to Martial .

First, the commission of Grand Voyer of the generality of Limoges, "what made him make considerable repairs to roads and bridges and served greatly to restore the trade which had suffered greatly by the poor condition of the railways".

The other mission, though temporary, was more delicate: Martial was chosen to carry out, with Mr. of Marcillac, to the verification of titles of nobility. The results of this work were recorded in a register which, in the following century, was still in the hands of Madam de Compreignac and which served to Simon of the seams for the verification of 1666 (is it need to say that not more in 1666 than in 1598 the Benoist does appear in these nomenclatures? ).

Let us say that the confidence of the central power was maintained to Martial under the regency of Marie de Medici. "All the packets of the Court him were addresses, said Nadaud ; all the assemblies were in his house, even the appointment of consuls".



### **- III The riot of the signboard** **Gaspard consul appointed**

In 1601, the government decided to increase to one-twentieth the tax of the size.

The "penny for book" was announced in Limoges, the April 20, 1602, by a knight of the watchtower come to Orleans; the latter would not rather shows its "sign" that he was forced to withdraw under the jeers of the crowd ; the riot lasted two days. The suppression was so much more severe than the similar revolts erupted in other cities. The rebels were severely punished and the twelve consuls in function, made responsible, were revoked.

The delegate royal the deputized by six consuls appointed to office. Gaspard (IX,1) was of the number. The former ligueur, who had battle alongside Martial against Henri of Navarre as well as against Henry III, was therefore, as his cousin, held now for a subject of the king particularly faithful.

The new consuls, "less sensitive to the favors of the power that the freedoms threatened of the commune", trustees rejected first the distinction to which they had been the object, but no waiver was not admitted and they last take an oath.

They attempted to obtain from the king the return of the former proceeded to the election of consuls. They did not got completely satisfaction: an edict of the month of August 1602 stared at the following rules: there will be no more than six consuls ; renewed from year to year, they will be taken among the inhabitants subject to the tax of the size. The election will be made not more than by all the inhabitants, but by a hundred prudhommes -ten by canton- chosen by the consuls in charge. "As Well As distorted, distorted and struck at the court, said Laforest, the consular institution will try vainly to raise: submitted to the encroachments of the persevering central power, the commune will no longer that decline".



#### **- IV Henri IV in Limoges (October 1605)**

If the people and the bourgeoisie accepted without too murmur the first manifestations of the absolute power -taxes apart- , the nobility fussed, under the impetus of the Viscount of Turenne, and the king vowed to show in person at Limoges.

This was for the people and, in particular, for the old ligueurs, the opportunity to demonstrate in a vivid way their commitment to Henri IV, who was at the same time their Viscount and their king.

He made his solemn entry the October 20, 1605 ; a "theater" had been erected to where he could attend a parade splendid. After the infantry of the city, commanded by Jean of Douhet, sieur de Puymoulinier, "fifty young men from 18 to 20 years old appeared, who were children of the main houses of the city led by their captain and handlebar, beautifully dressed and of a same ornament, all having the mantle of scarlet covered in glitter and double velvet at full funds, each with two lackeys pares of their delivered, and in addition to the beauty of their clothes each was mounted on a horse of Spain or of grand prix, caparaconne, the chamfer provided pennaches, having at before a bunch of trumpets and bugle corps which fanfaraient continually, and seemed redouble the courage of the horsemen and horses. The Roy took pleasure to see fling in this belle plaine, which came to join the theater, on which the sieur de Compreignac having made a humble inclination to the feet of His Majesty, the made an oration unto them for all the troupe in this way: "Sire, Your Majesty arriving in this Province and with it all happiness and prosperity, as a benin astre door with itself of the favorable influences, this youth united and assembly in body and in courage has just piously offer you the holy will that she has to honor you and serve, although the effect may not assist the merit of the bigger, more powerful and more victorious Monarch of the Earth. Nevertheless Your Majesty will receive in gre (since we are not looking for any happiness in the earth that in your service, nor to honor that in your obedience) that we prosternions at your feet and dont think the tribute due to our natural Prince and sovereign, you spend our lives, our fortunes, our wills, to remain for ever your very humble, very obedient and very faithful servants and subjects". The Roy lives of good eye the generous maintenance of this brave youth and inquired about the name of the homes and families of the majority and of their quality, saying to those who were close to his person, that he had never believed Limoges be what he thought was to present, and he answered them: "I receive your wishes of such affection that you give me the offer, and you testify that you told me in requerrez" (P. Bonaventure, at pp. 815 and s. ).

What was the sieur de Compreignac? Most of the authors which specify meet Martial . Marvaud (II, p. 360) said with much more likelihood: Pierre, son of Martial, who, in 1605, was more of an age to be the captain of these young riders. (But Marvaud is mistaken in attributing to this Peter the book published much later under the pseudonym of Maldamnat ; it is confusing with another Stone, his godson, nephew and heir).

In any case, of the father or of the son we have been able to admire the eloquence, rival that of Malherbe in the "Prayer for the King ranging from in Limousin ", because, next to the famous

"And the fruit will be the promise of flowers",

We also find

"Some glory that he has like no other"

Which adds nothing to the glory of ... Malherbe.

The festivities that followed were marked by allegorical representations and finally reached Churchill to the cathedral, where the bishop Henri of the Martonie -not more than "botte and headset" as in the time of the League- received the King, before the singing of the Te Deum.

On 23 October, Henri IV journeyed from Limoges ; its first step was to Compreignac, or it "came accompanied by Martial Benoist, lord of the place, and the other members of his family. There are no details on what happened to Compreignac on this occasion (hunting without doubt? ). We could be surprised to see , according to local tradition, Henri IV housed in the home curiae" as well and not at the castle, if you knew that the construction of this last was hardly begun, since "the more ancient tower bears the date of 1606" (Leclerc ; *monograph of Compreignac* ).

Of its entry in Limoges, we said the author of the manuscript preserved in the National Library, the king had "fort caresses" Martial and had told him that he was "as faithful servant that he had been "as good and sincere ligueur".

Shortly after his visit to Limoges, Henri IV upheld the privilege of francs fiefdoms of consuls and, on the other hand, shall meet at the Crown the Viscount of Limoges.

During the last years of the reign, we note among the consuls MATHIEU (IX,2), in 1606, and Gaspard (IX,1), in 1608.

In 1607, on the occasion of the entry of the county of Based in Schomberg, lieutenant of Mr. of Epernon the government of Limousin, "The captains assembled in the town house had elected to colonel Mr. Benoist, Sieur de Compreignac, assessor at the headquarters of Limoges". This title shows that it is of stone, son of Martial , and that confirms what I was saying earlier about the receipt of Henri IV in 1605.

But it is time to return to actual events family who are awarded during this period.



## **- V Marriage of Peyronne, daughter of Martial, with Mathieu Maledent, in 1604 their progeny**

Peyronne Benoist married in 1604 a member of this family Maledent, originating in England, or was outcome Paule Audier, the wife of MATHIEU (III,5). The Malden were, in effect, become Maledent. The young man received from his father the office of receiver of sizes in the election and high country of the Limousin and Martial gave to his daughter a dowry of 10,000 pounds.

In 1643, at the time or Jeanne of Douhet, the mother of Peyronne, will his testament, the latter will be already dead; her husband will become treasurer of France and lord of Meilhac.

Among the children of Peyronne and Mathieu Maledent, there was one, Martial, which merita to be called the Vincent de Paul of Limoges. The history of this holy priest is reported throughout in "*Limoges in the XVII<sup>th</sup> century*" of Laforest. It is he who was at the origin of the foundation, in 1659, of the general hospital of Limoges and a large number of institutions annexs to which he devoted his life and his fortune: Children found, Refuge for girls repent, manufactured intended to provide work for the poor. It is he who took the initiative in the creation of the diocesan seminary.

His bishop, Francois de la Fayette, was said of him: "Since Saint Martial, it is the man who has done the most good to the diocese".

The elder brother of Martial of Maledent, Pierre, Lord of Meilhac, adviser to the Parliament of Bordeaux, married Marie Goy of the Boyne (who stepped down from an uncle of Michel de Montaigne). He died young leaving three girls, of whom the eldest, Anne-Marie , was the heroine of a singular adventure. It was, to fourteen years, boarder at the Convent of St Clare, in Limoges, when she was kidnapped by the brother of one of her companions, son of a treasurer of France, who wanted mostly to his fortune. Joseph Dupeyrat, such was his name, the led immediately in a castle of the surrounding area, or a young priest, the uncle of the abductor, Maria. But the alarm had been given and the deputy seneschal of the Limousin, after a siege of two days, led by 800 men, rescued -without damage- the poor Anne-Marie .

The case was great noise; as the court presidiale of Limoges was composed of persons belonging from near or far to one or the other of the two families concerned, the trial was entrusted to the tribunal of Brive. The kidnapers, who were in flight, were sentenced to death. The small companion of Anne-Marie who had maneuver to bring the latter to the scope of the young Dupeyrat of Thouron, was sentenced to have cut hair and to be trapped for life in a convent. But, after six years of confinement, she was returned to her family and to maria.

As to Anne-Marie , she came shortly after in religion and founded the convent reform of girls of Saint Claire, whose location has been given the name of the street of the Clairettes. The "Mother of Calvary" died at 29 years, in 1673, "in large smell of holiness". (See important study on the Clairettes in Bull. Soc. arch. T. XCI, pp. 169 and s.)

We shall see later that the last daughter of Martial and Jeanne of Douhet was Carmelite nun.

But, to do so during all of these saints, let us look at how the progeny of Martial account the first philosopher of the XVIII<sup>th</sup> century, Montesquieu!



## **- VI Marriage of Catherine, daughter of Martial, with Joseph of the Bernet, in 1605** **their progeny** **Montesquieu**

By marrying Sir Joseph of the Bernet (or Dubernet), future adviser to the king of the court of the Parliament of Bordeaux, Catherine does not doubted that his father-in-law, a few years earlier, was between in the history, not without splinters, -of shrapnel from a royal voice-. He had been sent to Paris, in 1597, by his colleagues in Parliament to protest to Henri IV against some tax. But the king had very badly taken the thing: "You have said, Mr. Dubernet, and good speaker. Also the paper suffers from everything. I will answer you in grand roy, good soldier and statesman. You say that my people is crowd. Eh! That the crowd that you and your company? Oh, the evil company!

"Eh! Who won his trial in Bordeaux that he who has the biggest stock market? All my parliaments not worth anything, but you are the worst of all. Oh! The evil company! I know you, I am gascon as you. What is the peasant whose vine is not either the president or the counselor? It must be that being a councillor to be rich incontinent! " (Quoted by Pierre Vaissière, "*Henri IV* ", P. 553).

In addition to this mercuriale, the young husband had in their trash honeymoon: the side of Catherine: 15,000 books incorporated dot by his maternal grandmother, Dame Anne of Gay, widow of Jean Daymar, president in the Parliament of Bordeaux, - on the side of Joseph of the Bernet: the seigneurie of Saint Nar in d'Agenais and the promise of a office to advise the Parliament of Bordeaux.

It is by one of the girls of Catherine and Joseph that Martial is the great great grandfather (one of the sixteen trisaieuls) of Montesquieu.

To which the are we? Of Jeanne of Douhet, the trisaieule, and Montesquieu himself.

Jeanne, in his testament, made mention of the donation of 5,000 pounds by she made to Dame Anne of the Bernet, her granddaughter, lady of Montesquieu, following contract of June 18, 1641, received by Gardannaye, notary in Bordeaux.

A receipt of the July 18, 1641 (Arc. Boxwood) accurate: wife of Jean-Baptiste Gaston de Secondat, Lord of Montesquieu, Counselor of the King in the Court of the Parliament of Bordeaux.

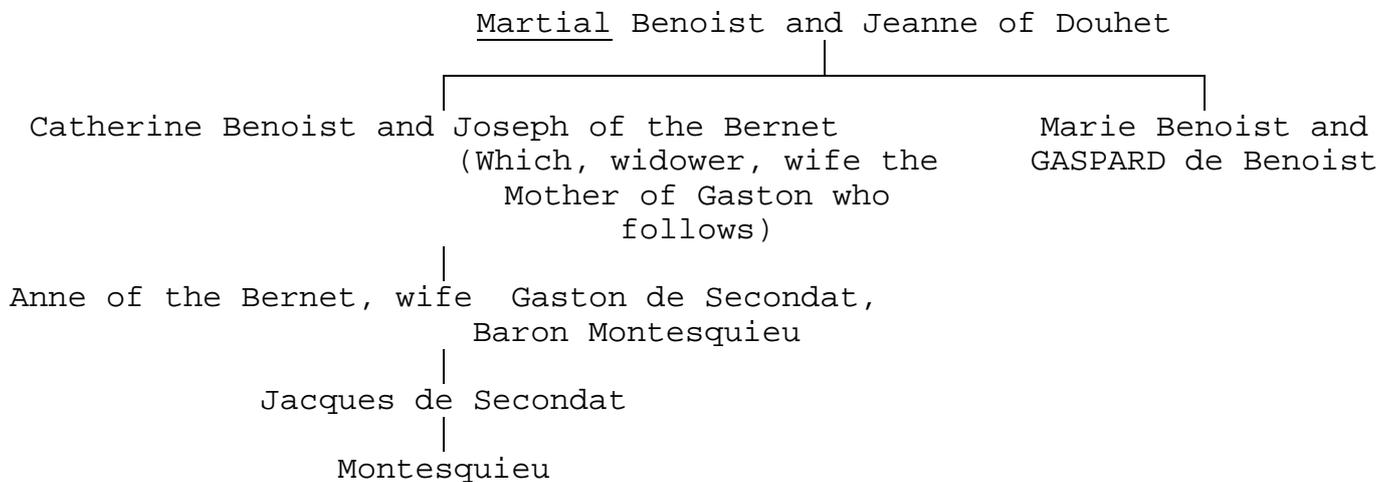
And Montesquieu: "Jacob of Secondat left two children in low age whose eldest was Gaston de Secondat, baron de Montesquieu, lord of Castelnuvel, where we come from ... His mother is maria in seconds honeymoon with Mr. of the Bernet, first president of the parliament of Provence, then first president of the parliament of Bordeaux ; which formed a double wedding, Gaston de Secondat having wife at the same time ... (Anne) of the Bernet, daughter and heir of the first president.

"This first president was a man of great merit ...

"After the death of the first president, he returned to Gaston de Secondat a patent of ecu 50,000. He took from Mr. on Pontac, appointed first president of the Parliament of Bordeaux, the charge of president to mortar in the same parliament, for its patent.

"Gaston de Secondat had several children: Jean-Baptiste , his eldest son and heir, who was after him president in the parliament of Bordeaux; three children in the ecclesiastical order, ... the fifth, knight of Malta; and Jacques Secondat, my father" (*memories of my life* . La Pleiade, I, p. 989).

So here is the filiation:



The ties of kinship between the Benoist and Montesquieu were the subject of a thorough study of Serge the Cray to the Soc. arc. The May 29, 1960.

Let us note in passing the "conformism", as it is said today, which settled marriages: In previous centuries, nothing that of

Unions between families of merchants bourgeois of the Castle of Limoges. The XVII<sup>th</sup> century, our great-grandmothers or great-aunts, daughters of royal officials, do not espouse that the son of royal officials; the importance of the dot is function of the dignity and the fortune of the bridegroom. Of course this is not a peculiarity of the family: To determine the place of officers at various levels, to the time of Henry IV and Louis XIII, the eminent historian Mousnier has not found a better source than marriage contracts.

The marriage, he would almost say the marriage contract, is one way to be raised in the social hierarchy: a daughter of an adviser in the presidial, well-endowed, wife an adviser to Parliament. Similarly, an adviser to the Parliament, if he is lord of a fiefdom important, found easily a daughter of a president which he brought in dowry the paternal office.

And it does not seem like more bad marriages ...



## **- VII The castle of Comprégnac**

It is at the time when Martial marries Peyronne and Catherine that he realized his project to build a castle on the fiefdom of Comprégnac that he had bought in 1597. At the edge of the bourg, he did build a real castle, while it had, almost everywhere in France, abandoned this form of architecture.

Martial whose memories of war were still fresh, who thought without doubt that the inner peace lacked stability, -remember also, perhaps, of the castle of Ponpadour-, fit scarce its remains, in form of quadrilateral, four round towers. Similarly he did continue the perimeter wall of the bourg, so as to include the castle.

The latter was demolished during the Revolution; there remains two towers, capped, between which rises a house, built in the XIX<sup>th</sup> century, which elsewhere would be only banal, but whose ugliness is here offensive.

The large beautiful trees surrounding the castle were respected, but the stone of the demolition remain piled up in front of the facade, perpetuating since nearly two centuries the impression of poverty and abandonment.

A single note gracious in the middle of this sadness; the very nice movement of the stone staircase which gave access to the summit (current) of one of the towers.

Martial does seem content not to build this castle, which was completed, according to the monograph of Comprégnac, in 1608; he continued his

Acquisitions to the surrounding areas, purchasing, in particular, in 1614, the stronghold of the Cars (no point in common with the Cars, near Nexon), many ponds, mills, etc ... and, finally, the justice of Compreignac. This act (of 1619: we are encroaching on the next period) figure in the annex of the monograph. It is confused to believe that at the beginning of the XVII<sup>century</sup> the rights of justice manorial could still as well be transmitted as other properties. TO Compreignac these rights were of high, medium and low justice. The high justice included criminal cases in which could be pronounced an afflictive punishment (death or mutilation), as well as civil trials somewhat important. The average and the low justices encompassed the other causes.

Since the XVI<sup>century</sup> , the lord justiciary could not judge itself ; it was to appoint a judge (provost marshal or bailiff) to decide on its behalf.

The justice of Compreignac belonged to the bishop of Limoges: we already know because we have seen that Peter, the future confessor of Henri IV, was "provost marshal of Compreignac".

The bishop Raymond of the Martonie, nephew of the Ligueur and like him friend of Martial , had decided to sell this justice, which yielded nothing to the diocese and could even be expensive. He proceeded to a sort of tender ; Martial se porta purchaser for the sum of 5,000 pounds, more than the justice of Condat, that he wanted to Leonard Gay, sieur of Nexon, and that suited the bishop.

Martial had therefore become the main, if not only, lord of the parish of Compreignac, with right of high, medium and low justice.



### **- VIII 1614. Marriage of GASPARD and Marie**

MATHIEU (IX,2) dies in 1613.

His daughter, Paule (X,2) had married in 1605 Pierre Mauple who was then secretary of the home and crown of Navarre, but who had in 1612 the registry of the office of finance. (This registry had been sold by Gaspard, elected, and MATHIEU, the 1 July 1612, through 17,000 pounds).

The first son of MATHIEU, Jean, is death.

Another of his sons, Martial (X,4) is barely 18 years old and he should continue his studies es laws, good universities of the kingdom; it must be a trustee; this will be his eldest, our ancestor GASPARD (X,3).

The financial situation of these children is singularly complicated by the fact that their father MATHIEU and their uncle Gaspard had remained in the indivision ; it will result in the trial.

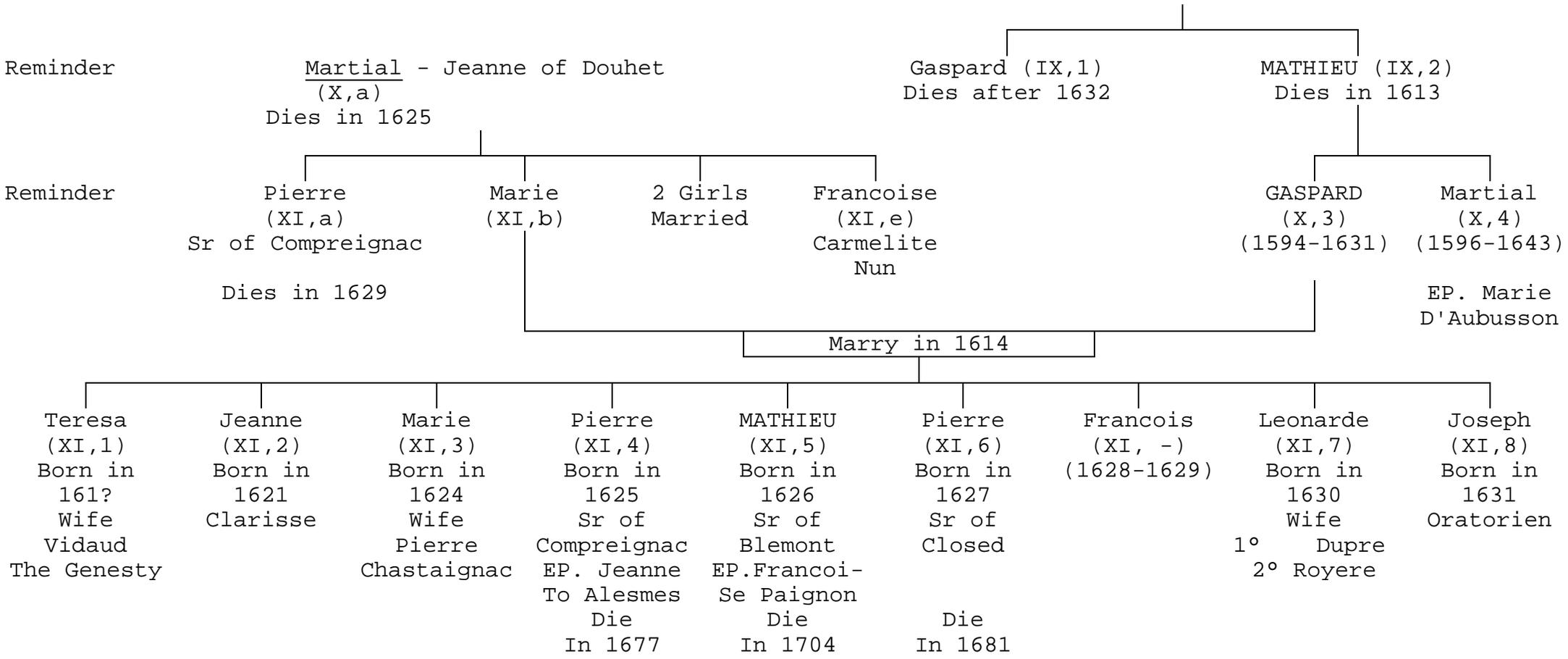
After the death of his father, GASPARD succeeded him in his functions of counselor of the king to the Presidial.

And he married his cousin Mary (XI,b), daughter of Martial, which brought in dowry 12,000 pounds. Although espousing not a counselor to Parliament, Marie was therefore not disadvantaged as compared to his sisters already married.

It was also under the impression, after the events that follow, that Jeanne of Douhet had a low for this young family.

---

**chapitre 9**  
**From 1614 to 1632**



## Family Tree

We have a shipment of the act of baptism of MATHIEU (XI,5) (Saint Pierre du Queyroix - 19 July 1626). "Mathieu, son of Sr Gaspard de Benoist, assessor at headquarters presidial and damoyzelle Marie Benoist. Sponsor Mathieu Mauplot, Mareine damoyzelle Francoise of Miniandre".

All the family events of this generation are the subject of the book of reason of GASPARD (X,3) continued by his son Mathieu.

## Historical Markers

1624: Richelieu prime minister  
1627-1628: Seat of the La Rochelle

## in sources

Laforest. Limoges in the XVII<sup>th</sup> century.  
Aulagne. The Catholic reformation of the XVII<sup>th</sup> century in the diocese of Limoges.



So here, in 1614, our family grouped in two homes: one of the parents of Mary: the "General Benoist", with his wife, Jeanne of Douhet, his son Pierre and the single girl who remains to marry: FRANÇOISE. They still live to the benches; it is now called the "great street benches" or, sometimes, "the benches mass graves".

And that of GASPARD and Marie, installed in the other house in the street of the benches, which they share with their uncle Gaspard.



### **- I Martial and Jeanne from 1614 to 1617**

We are fortunate to have the portrait of Martial at this time. It is date ,exactly, of 1616. The original we has been bequeathed by Gabrielle Benoist of Etiveaud. This table, which my father had had made a good copy, has been preserved in the family of the Benoist Boxwood until 1904. To this date Mademoiselle Noemi Benoist of boxwood the donna to the brother of my grand-father, Martial Benoist of Etiveaud. The latter slew restore ; his son Raymond attributed to Pourbus the young, author of several tables which are at the Louvre, including a portrait of Henri IV (This assignment is very dubious).

In 62 years our ancestor still had the pace initial aloof. More than twenty years after its facts of weapons of the League, it gives more the impression of a man of war than to the equivalent of a high official of our days.

It does not deny its past: he has held to be reminded by the painter that he was "formerly intendant in the army of Guienne commanded by the marquis de Montpezat and in the generalities of Bordeaux and Limoges". He draws from, it seems, as much to honor that of its titles present: "counselor of the Roy, treasurer and his only grand voyer of the generality of Limoges".

These functions earned him the title of "chevalier", and he added: "Lord baron of Compreignac and the Mas of the Age".

It does not seem, however, that the previous lords of the Mazet (Compreignac) have brought the title of baron. On the one hand, the memory of the intendant of Bernage, in 1698, does not mention the "barony" of Compreignac among the land closed captioned of Limousin or of the low market. However, his successors to the seigneurie of Compreignac will bear well the title of baron. Question mark.

Even the title of nobility that he is worth his office of treasurer of France is not always the same in the acts: in 1619, Martial signed two acts of acquisition; on that of the justice of Compreignac, it is Squire (as on his funerary inscription of the church of Compreignac, drafted by his own son) ; on the deed of purchase of the Mill Pontabrier, it is Knight (as on the table).

A friendly fantasy prevailed, it seems, in these designations, and the royal power left to do; only one thing was important: avoid the usurpation of the quality of noble who implied tax privileges.

The surplus, this descendant of the merchants of the Middle Ages is undoubtedly a "noble man" ; valiant captain, supporter spirited, knowing order but paying for his person, it is also a prudent policy, an administrator and a promoter whose services are research of power. He put his sword in the service of his religion and of the party that defended the better, he thought. With the same franchise, peace has returned, he acceded to the order of monarchy and participated in its strengthening as to the economic restoration, which, under the direction of Sully, accompanied him.

But, in his mature age, he retains the nostalgia of the struggles of his youth. It is of two eras: The towers of its castle reveal the side still feudal in its character ; its achievements, such as the restoration of roads and bridges, the interest in the creation of a college, are the result of a modern man. This duality the fact, I believe, very representative of his time, itself imbued with this dual nature.

Jeanne of Douhet otc be a wife ideal for Martial . The "General Benoist", as was said with respect its fellow citizens, was a true great lady.

She has at least two residences to the campaign: Compreignac and the Mas of the rig. In town, his hotel is worthy of receiving, in 1611, Mr. of Candale, Governor, son of Mr. of Epernon. The walls of the main room are decorated with tapestries of Flanders. His son Pierre has a private tutor, a remarkable man, Pierre Talois, which later will be chaplain to the bishop of Luzon, the future cardinal of Richelieu ; (we wish such information to the other Pierre Benoist, his nephew and heir). For its exercises of piety, Jane has an oratory, for its displacement of a chariot ; its domesticity is large.

All this does not prevent Jeanne to remain simple. She has for all days, at the end of his life, "a little dress" or "a robe of cheesecloth to a half shaved" and "a cotillon violet", when she will "in the fields", "a mantle of purple taffeta". She will stick to that at his funeral "there is no funeral pump and only the regular prayers of the Holy Church".

She is a woman of head. The importance of his fortune will oblige him, surely, after the death of her husband, to have a "business agent of the house" (which will be "of the bourg of Objat the Bottom Limousin") ; nevertheless it will be aware of everything, taking into, for example, an exact account of his gifts, of provisions often complicated it takes toward its children and grandchildren, even knowing some details on the herd of its properties.

But at the same time it is in woman to court, "the refuge of the poor and religious and the consolation of the afflicted", "woman of great merit", tell us about twenty years later the father Bonaventure Saint Amable, who may be known.



## **- II Martial and Jeanne actors of the Catholic renewal at the beginning of the XVII<sup>th</sup> century, the foundation of the convent of the Carmelites**

At that time, said Gaxotte, "Catholicism, purified and fueled, is again a home burning of spiritual and moral life. In a lot of homes ligueuses or half-ligueuses, the passion has turned into active piety".

Victor Tapie (*The France of Louis XIII and Richelieu* ) stated: "By influences and daily interventions ... the Catholic clergy lit changed the morals and, one might say, modeled a new society. Two books contained the teaching practice which it had to feed themselves : the Spiritual Exercises of St Ignatius of Loyola and

*The Introduction to the devout life* . The general principle was that the love of God and the religious life had not reserved for cloisters and churches. All the social conditions, all the actions of a human career should be permeated by religious ideal and strive for salvation.

" ... These devout Catholics were people of inner life ... At the same time they are being recommended to worry about their next ... Of or the charity truly fraternal who was traveling to a social condition to another, and in a world where the hierarchy took both of place, a momentum of relief that crossed this hierarchy".

Among the achievements of all orders which have been the demonstration, in Limoges, of this catholic renewal and which took part Martial figure , in chronological order, with the college of the Jesuits, whose origin dates back to the last years of the XVI<sup>th</sup> century. On the list of "benefactors insignia" of this college, after

"Invincible Henry IV, Roy of France,

Very Auguste Louis the Great,

Illustriissime Henry of the Martonie, bishop of Limoges".

We find ourselves in good place

"Noble Martial Benoist, treasurer of France, protector and benefactor".

However we may think that the concerns of religious order had not been the only to the origin of the interest by Martial to the foundation of a Jesuit college. The Benoist were now part of a class for which the statement of the son was one of the essential factors for the maintenance and the ascent in the hierarchy. Not important offices without diplomas. Finally another element had place to play: this desire of culture which, since the Renaissance, was earning more and more French.

It is at the foundation of the Carmelite convent that Martial and Jeanne took the more a large share.

In 1617, in effect, Martial and two other residents of Limoges decided to help in the foundation of a convent "of the Carmelite nuns of the reform of St Teresa". They iin and did build a house, a little below the Portal Imbert. Martial and his wife contributed to the expenditure for 19,400 pounds, a sum equivalent to 50,000 francs germinal, after Laforest.

The December 15, 1618, six religious, under the conduct of the Mother Isabelle of Angels, spanish, arrived in Limoges. "This new Teresa coming from base the place of retirement as well as of its burial , and, ready to enter in Limoges, was received by Madam General de Benoist, person of great merit, who came to him at the front (to Crochat), the put him in his carriage with its religious, and the Mena in passing to the large church to receive the blessing of the Bishop who gave them

With much appreciation ... Madam de Benoist the Mena then in his house to spend the night, and bringing his daughters to greet the Mother, between her daughters, there was a widow very beautiful and of good spirit, which had that ten-eight years (it is by FRANÇOISE that we had left in 1614 in the home of his parents, ready to marry), which coming from in turn embrace the mother, she the mit under her veil saying aloud in spanish "the latter will be our and God wants for him". It was quite a surprise, being well away from this thought. Finally the thing is done and in the month of March next she entered the monastery ... " (Father Bonaventure). Of documents preserved in the Carmel of Limoges it follows that "sister, FRANÇOISE of Jesus" made profession in 1620 and died in 1642.

The Carmelite nuns remained within the house of the Portal Imbert until 1634, but was there too close to the noises of the city, they settled near the place des Jacobins. It is an analogous ground which brought them emigrate, toward 1950 and some, to Crochat same or the General Benoist had come to their meeting, and in a property which, except error on my part, was at the XVII<sup>th</sup> century , that of the family of the Bernet that we already know.

We will see by the following the very close links which amalgamated Martial and especially Jeanne to the Carmelites.



### **- III The family of GASPARD until 1629**

The death of MATHIEU (IX,2) (1613) was followed by close to that of his widow, Narde of Gay, since the inventory of movable property left by the latter is date of July 1614. This document has been published by Serge of the Cray (Bull. Soc. arc. T. LXXXIX).

Of this inventory are holding, in addition to some 4,500 books contained in safety deposit boxes, bags and scholarships, a considerable number of jewelry and tableware of money or money dore, "of bells for children" (rattles) including a "with a tooth of wolf", various objects of piety, for example "a pair of hours with fermails money", "a during or there is a Saint Jerome fact in cave or diamonds are there" and still "taught of gold enamelled" with a Saint Jean or the Annunciation. - Note finally seven handkerchiefs marks of gold and the sides of body of scarlet with bands of velvet.

In 1618 GASPARD purchased the son of Martial and of Jeanne, Pierre (XI,a) his office of lieutenant particular criminal assessor and first counselor at the headquarters presidial of Limoges, - Pierre buying itself a office of lieutenant criminal in the senechaussee of Limousin and GASPARD who sold his office to advise in Limoges to Jean of fleets.

In 1619 GASPARD must ask Parliament to Bordeaux to recognize that all criminal matters to the Court of Limoges belong to him, in consequence of his office of lieutenant and assessor audit criminal headquarters, shall decide to all other judges and royal officials in absence of the lieutenant general criminal of this seat. - Satisfaction is given to it by the Parliament in a judgment which, thanks to Serge the Cray, we have the copy.

GASPARD was also, in those years, head of the militia bourgeois of Limoges. This garnered him to carry out two operations which show that, in this time of Catholic renewal, the devil is defended quite well.

In 1618, the OTC expel from the Abbey of the Rule (Benedictines) the sieur Pierre B. (Nadaud, I, pp. 315-316), who lived for three or four years in the monastery with the abbess Virgil of Pont-Jarno, which was itself in the secular arm.

And the April 30, 1622, at the time of the reform of the preachers (Dominicans commonly called Jacobins) the old religious opposed the new Prieur, load to operate the reform, a strong resistance. It took recourse to the secular arm. This was GASPARD who expelled the opponents (Aulagne).

As to his brother Martial (X,4), he was appointed, in 1620, among the masters of the city, "following the letters from His Majesty". In 1621, he was elected colonel and command the militia for the entry of the lieutenant of the king, the Viscount of Pompadour. The following year, he was consul and is designated to receive Mr. based in Schomberg.

These functions of captain and colonel had become honorary since the end of the unrest. We will see in 1628 that it was not long ago as well.

In 1624, this Martial as appointed King's Counsel in the court of the senechaussee of Limousin.

And GASPARD? How was unfolding his family life?

Serge the Cray has found in a closet, the Boxwood, a book on which GASPARD recorded the most important dates concerning the members of his family. This precious document, which was unknown until 1945 approximately, we entered with precision on the dates of births and baptisms, with the name of the godfathers and godmothers, as well as on marriages and deaths. The single note rather curious there, which we think is the following: "Note that when (at the birth of a son) i had gone to Gueret for follow of Boesmes (bohemians) which i had stolen for two thousand pounds of "rings" (luggage) ... "

In ten seven years of marriage, GASPARD and Mary had at least thirteen children, eight of whom lived: four daughters who all married and four boys. One of the small who lived barely was called Francois ; he was godson of the bishop FRANÇOIS de La Fayette "said Lord Bishop prayed all his chapter audit baptism. And was ceans presented the said son and y fit snack with his company, its two chaplains ... ". FRANÇOIS died the next year "a stream of stomach and vomiting" (1628-1629).

Our ancestor MATHIEU was born in 1626.



#### **- IV Death of Martial (X,a) (6 October 1625)**

The benefits whose Martial and Jane does ceased to fill the Carmelites of Limoges were, if one believes the Father Bonaventure Saint Amable , rewards in a miraculous way. (It is true that the excellent Father was not difficult in terms of miracles; I would particularly recommend the pumpkin of Saint Pardoux).

"Martial Benoist general treasurer being ... falls ill with the disease which he died, was attacked by a if violent temptation to despair, that neither his confessor, nor several other people could make return to itself: the Mother Isabelle was pray for him before the Most Holy Sacrament from the morning until midnight, and offered up to God everything that she could have done something for this sick, which smelled the effectiveness of his prayer, died in peace and in the confidence of the merits of Jesus Christ".

Nadaud attributed this anguish of Martial to the "regret to be between in the party of the League" and he said that the upper of the Carmelite Nuns did raise the night its religious to pray in order to soften his agony. This last statement is not surprising, but the first is in contradiction with the previous behavior of Martial. If some remorse especially poignant chest Martial, this could not be for having, with its own bishop, embraced the cause of the party, who, in his eyes, defended the better religion, and for which, at the same time, preached in Paris with his brother, Peter, who he could have full confidence.

OF after Nadaud, Martial had made two wills, one of 12 August 1613, the other of the October 28, 1621.

He was buried in the chapel of the Benoist to Saint Pierre the Queyroix ; commemorative plaques were affixed, in this chapel and in the church of Compreignac (see Nadaud and the monograph of Compreignac).

Jeanne, after the death of her husband, obtained, by act of the March 25, 1626, the honor to share with his daughter Françoise the title of founder of the Carmel of Limoges ; it could reside at the convent thirty days per year, divided into six stays encompassing the major feasts. She continued to make donations to the Carmelites, such that its eight parts of tapestry of Flanders, furniture, jewels.

The father Bonaventure (which is decidedly not a miracle near) tells that a few years after the death of her husband, Jeanne, "very devout to the same Isabelle (the Upper), having in the leg a malignant ulcer and drinker for a long time, that we had not been able cure by no cure, she prayed to give his blessing on his leg, what she obtained with grand'sentence, and then being relieved of her pain, was in little time fully healed".



### **- V From 1626 to 1630** **death, in 1629, by Pierre Comprégnac (XI,a)**

After the death of Martial , Pierre, his son, adviser to the king and treasurer general of France, becomes lord of Comprégnac and the Mas of the rig. To this last title he must, as the most beautiful time of feudalism, take an oath of fidelity to his suzerain ; the latter is no other than the superior Abbess of the Abbey of the rule, the city of Limoges.

"Being on his knees, naked head and hands together", however "having been taught to observe the other solemnities because of the merit of his person", it therefore commends Liege, the February 5, 1627, to the said lady abbess, who is this year Venerable Lady of Verthamont.

In 1627, the 22 September, intervenes a judgment of the Parliament of Bordeaux between Gaspard, the elected, (IX,1) on the one hand, and, on the other hand, his two nephews: GASPARD (X,3) and Martial (X,4). It was an episode of the cold war that they were, while living under the same roof.

In 1628, the Cardinal of Richelieu fit lift companies in the western provinces to proceed at the headquarters of La Rochelle.

Martial (X,4) commanded the company sent by the city of Limoges. After the taking of the place, his brother GASPARD was delegated by the province to congratulate Louis XIII. "The king was complimented all the two, the one on its services, the other on his eloquence" (Nadaud).

Pierre (XI,a), the son of Martial , does not enjoy long property and the title of his father. He died, the October 23, 1629, between the arms of the bishop, François de La Fayette, who was his friend and who sang to attend his funeral, "the eyes bathed in tears", in Saint Pierre du Queyroix.

By his will he had bequeathed to the Capuchin Order a sum of 10,000 pounds in view of the foundation of a convent of this order at Limoges. But this project roused the opposition of the other established orders in the city. The case pursued until 1648. The Assembly of City decided then, on 15 April, in spite of the opposition of the Benoist, "that there was too much religious mendicants in Limoges for his greatness, to the wallet which the people had had enough of sentence to provide, without y establish new ones".

Pierre had married Anne of on Pontac, which he had not had children. Anne took the veil in Paris, in the house of the Calvary "located in Saint Germain des Pres the Paris, near the Hotel of the Queen" (Arc. Boxwood), or she porta 24,000 ecu. This sum was used to base a second convent in the marshes of the Temple (or the name of the boulevard of girls of Calvary) ; she died a few years later (Nadaud).

A plate was affixed in the chapel of the Benoist to commemorate the memory of Pierre Benoist, and another in the church of Compreignac, as for his father Martial .

Peter had chosen for universal heir his nephew and godson, the older of the two stone (XI,4), son of GASPARD and Mary. It was the surplus the eldest of all the son of GASPARD. This Pierre inherited therefore of Compreignac and the Mas of the Age, among other goods, and also to the office of treasurer of France.

But, born in 1625, there is no question that he exercised these functions. In the meantime he has the age and the skills required, it is his father, GASPARD, who will take his place.

The December 30, 1629, comes the appointment of GASPARD "in the office of Adviser to the Roy, treasurer of France and General of Finance in the generality of Limoges, in place of Mr. Pierre Benoist". GASPARD sworn, the May 7, 1630, between the hands of Bishop of institution for girls under, Chancellor and Keeper of the Seals of France. On 15 June, it is received in the Chamber of Accounts in Paris, and, on 3 July, the letters patent are endorsed to the Office of Finance of Limoges. Such was the conduct of the formalities for an office of this importance.

In November 1630, GASPARD and Marie married their eldest daughter, Teresa (XI,1), which has more than fifteen years. The bridegroom is itself still very young: Benoist father nourish and maintain this young Pierre Vidaud for three years that it wants to employ to the continuation of his studies. And it will pay the dowry, of 8,000 pounds, that when the said Vidaud will be reached at the age of twenty five years.



## **- VI The plague** **Death of GASPARD and its consequences**

During this winter 1630-1631, once more the plague made its appearance in Limoges. It shows quickly particularly virulent. Of all shares the relief organize themselves: private Initiatives, such as that of Jeanne of Douhet, the widow of Martial (X,a), which hosts the Carmelites in the Mas of the rig and took the Ursulines to Crochat, property of his daughter Catherine of the Bernet ; public initiatives also ; the Consuls, among whom are the old Gaspard the elected (IX,1), decide to act. What do they do? Exactly what would the city fathers of our time: they create a commission.

It is a "house of health", responsible for proposing the measures to take urgent (16 April 1631) ; this house is composed of fourteen members of the various bodies of city. GASPARD is one of two representatives of the Office of Finance.

This office had been transferred first to Saint Junien, and then, the epidemic having won this city, the Dorat and it is GASPARD who had, on 22 August, given the order to the officers of the bureau to travel there.

Yet, this is neither the Dorat, nor in Limoges that he was when he felt the first attacks of the evil, but to Castle-Ponsac.

On 14 September he made his testament, in speaking to the notary by the window of the upper house of the home, or it was removed. He died the following day and was buried in the Chapel of Saint Martin of Castle-Ponsac, or his widow did ask a epitaph which ended with these words:

"Ponebat conjugii amantissimo conjux  
Amantissima Maria Benoist in  
Perpetuum amoris monumentum" (Nadaud).

Has her husband very magnet its very loving wife Marie Benoist essay this monument to perpetuate their love.

More moving than this Latin inscription is the addition made by Marie to the carnet or her husband was part the births of children. Their thirteenth, Joseph, was born a month after the death of GASPARD; his mother the added to the list, and then she pulled a stroke and wrote: "End, since the good Lord had as well".

What greatness and what simplicity in this resignation!

And during the months and years following, when Marie signed a deed in its quality of tutrix of one of his sons, it followed up its signature of the words: "on behalf and as mother of pitiful (Pierre) Benoist".

I do not know if this "pathetic" was in common usage in Limousin or if it is Mary who had found this expression, but there was what draw tears to a notary!

This woman admirable (but really, we other Benoist, we know the choose, our women! ) HAD to be struggling in difficulties which lasts him seem insurmountable, after this sudden death and premature.

She had been designated by her husband as universal heir, but could not keep to his son Pierre (XI,4) the office of treasurer which he had inherited from his uncle and that his father had in his place. She sold the May 27, 1632 to his brother-in-Martial Benoist (X,4), with the sum of 46,000 pounds; she received cash 15,000 "in pistols, ecus of gold, test and other currencies", the remainder to be paid six years later.

There was then in Limousin, the fact even of plague and the misery that followed, slump of offices. The offices of finance were more affected than the other, "without doubt because the bulk of the income was constituted by the rights and taxes raised by the officer in proportion to the taxes, then the taxes were returning evil and that the profits of the office decreased by so much" (Mousnier).

Marie etc more lament this state of things that, the crisis has passed, the prices of all offices increased greatly.

It was again, that same day may 27, 1632, to go to this same brother-in-Martial the accounts of curatorship that her husband owed him.

And 15 June of the same year, it took him proceed to the inventory of the property of her husband.

This document allows us to be aware of what was their home.

Located street benches, it included: on the ground floor the kitchen, a "lower house" and his cabinet, - on the 1 st floor , the "upper house of before", the "house of behind" and two others, including a so-called "green room". That is all with the cellar and the attic. No question of remission, team or other dependencies. Therefore, a train of life no way comparable to that of the parents of Mary.

We should not be surprised however of the absence of lounge: At this time, the "room or lower house" takes place, if one is to judge by the number of seats: two benches and twelve chairs "cushioned mouquette" constitute with the double table of walnut and a small bed the furniture of the room. One or two centuries previously there would have been that of benches; now it was mainly of chairs, but not yet of armchairs.

To the kitchen, a table of oak, two benches, an old buffet, the coffers or store the linen.

Most of the furniture on the first floor are of walnut; they are very simple also, the only seat mentioned is a bench to folder. But the bed of the upper house has the "curtains of serge nelee packed with override crimson and blue ... with the fringe and crespins of same color" as well as the curtains in taffeta and pillows in Damascus.

A green carpet on each of the tables in the rooms, a few curtains yet, "a table or is figured Saint Cecile, a mirror of oak", torches of money. Such is the hand made to the approval in this decor of the life of our ancestors in these years 1630.

It is true that there is the bushings of Mary, locked in a safe that is not open, since it is only to inventory the movable property of the deceased husband.

As to the dishwasher of money, also trapped in a safe, it is very significant to the truth. What struck me about this is that for twelve spoons, it mentions only four forks ; by against i do not find less than four aiguieres: the use of the fork was still not widespread; they used a lot of his fingers that an attentive host offered to do wash after each service.

By against the dishes of tin, row in the kitchen, was plentiful; I observed there, among others, two pints and a "chopinou". A large dish of bronze, I imagine, was designed for parts of roasted meats. Among the kitchen utensils, note the iron to waffles.

Don't leave yet the kitchen: above the fireplace, a pertuisane, a musket, a harquebus and a gun constitute a small arsenal family. But the personal weapons of GASPARD are on the first floor: a musket, a harquebus of hunting, a pistol.

For linen that is in an impressive number that we find the dozens of towels, tablecloths, "linceux" (sheets). The quality is in the cable gland to the backdrop of Holland or of Rouen, in passing by the hemp and the backdrop of the country.

It is also the country which provides the wine which are filled, to the cellar, two barrels and three pipes.

The clothing of GASPARD are contained in "a large luggage compartment in walnut with bands of iron closing to key" : a habit in NCA in black silk ; another serge gray garni of overshootings of money with the flop on buttons of money ; four coats pane of silk, wholesale of Naples, cloth of Spain and serge of rouenne ; three pairs of bottom of silk gray and black; a dress of palace in cloth of Spain black ; another in ras of Milan with facings of black satin ; a cassock of black taffeta; a beaver hats; a sword in the custody of money gold ; a pair of boots with the spurs.

We see by this enumeration that the new treasurer, to which he had to dress and sword, still had the dress of the assessor at the Presidial. (We learn by the same document that this office was sold 24,000 books the June 8, 1630. Compare with the price of the office of Treasurer of France: 46,000 pounds).

Now we come to the inventoried papers:

Point of books: they had to be in the Palace, and then to the home of the Office of Finance.

In the cabinet of the lower House: "three books containing annuities due on the house of the benches and a sheaf of missives".

All the rest was, in the house from behind, either packaged, either content in bags of the kind (i guess) "bags for trial" (remember the Litigants). GASPARD was moreover rather litigious ; of the affairs were opposed at least three people, including his uncle the elected Gaspard. He followed; it seems, the affairs in Limoges to Mr. de Pompadour ; it retained the parts concerning the common home of the city of Limoges.

Finally, the November 20, 1632, of intervention an arbitral award which settled the disputes during for so long between Gaspard the elected (IX,1) and his nephews, our GASPARD and his brother Martial (X,3 & 4).

It is prevailing, in sum, to share in the property which had belonged to our ancestor PIERRE (VIII,1), death more than fifty years earlier, and that his son had retained undivided interest.

It was decided that the place of noble Masbouriane would remain to the uncle Gaspard.

Mary, widow of GASPARD nephew, and his brother-in-Martial have:

- 1°) the place of Blemont, located on the parish of Chaptelet,
- 2°) the place of Montin, on de Couzeix à, (which will go to Martial),
- 3°) "the house located street Benches ranging from out of the street of the Consulate, comparing to the house of Joseph M. .. and to that of Sire Mathieu Benoist and the main street of the benches and from the side of the street of the Consulate at home of sire Roland Verthamond, Jacques Maledent, Jean Romanet and sire Mathieu Benoist and in the home of City".

The two nephews will have, as a lump sum payment, various annuities to Gaspard. In addition the latter "will the housing of his family in part of the house from the side where it remains to present outgoing in the street of the Consulate, and will be required to keep the tiled and glazed and to live there in good father of a family without being obliged to other repairs".

Thus, in a little over a year, Mary had managed to pull the clear a very confused situation. He remained at the "mother pathetic" to raise seven children, including the eldest, Jane, had eleven years ago, the youngest a year and that the more age of son, Pierre, he reserved for hardship.

---

**chapitre 10**  
**From 1632 to 1660, date of the marriage of MATHIEU**  
**(XI,5)**

Refer to the genealogical chart of chapter 9

**Historical Markers**

1643: Death of Louis XIII  
1648 TO 1653: the Fronde



**- I From 1632 to the Fronde**

Gaspard (X,3), just before his death, had married his eldest daughter, Therese, and the young household Vidaud lived in the home of Mary remained widow if sooner.

The second daughter, Jeanne, between at the convent of the sisters of religious holy Clear the June 2, 1635 ; it should make his profession, two years after, under the name of Sister Jeanne of the Cross.

One of the boys was going to be priest? The September 19, 1636, Monseigneur the Bishop FRANÇOIS de La Fayette issued -original between our hands, thanks to Serge the Cray- the "letters of tonsure" of MATHIEU. This child of ten years was therefore, in principle, intended to the ecclesiastical status . At what point his superiors and his mother -and himself- understood-they, in reality, he was called to follow a completely different track and to ... become our ancestor? Without doubt quite late, because, on the one hand, it does maria that to 34 years, and, on the other hand, we have a project, non-date but surely dating back to a time or MATHIEU was adult or almost, which shows that Marie was considering to give Blemont, the main property of GASPARD, to the cadet Pierre and non to MATHIEU, who had ultimately.

It is good to remember that the tonsure, which was then given to an age much earlier than currently, is only the preparation for the Sacrament of Order, - what the betrothal are to marriage (Catechism of Thirty).

The third daughter, Marie, wife , the January 22, 1640, Pierre Chastaignac. It provides 18,000 pounds and it 10,000 . It is at this time king's counsel; it will be later treasurer of France.

The brother of GASPARD, Martial (X,4), Lord of the Montin, died in 1643. He had married Marie D'Aubusson, who was to remarry in 1645 with a member of the family of Douhet, Jacques. Martial was leaving his property to the sons of his brother, but he had made a bequest (it was said then a legate) in favor of the groin. The latter was already strong advantage compared to its brothers, the fact that he had inherited from Compreignac and the Mas of the rig. Also their mother asked him she to renounce this bequest to the benefit of his brothers. He did so, not without some bitterness, if we judge by a letter (Arc. Boxwood) in which, under the formulas of style, it testifies to his mother very little real respect.

This last had "check box" his daughters, but she had, with his boys, case to strong part ; this is includes: the eldest was sensitive, now, to the extraordinary fortune who had done heir, any child, of two castles, of a considerable fortune, of the prestige which is still attached to the name of the general and of the general Benoist; it was glorious and impatient to shake the guardianship of his mother. His brothers, from what we can learn, do the jealous and not the saw as the head of the family. Their mother, monopolized by the drudgery and the worries of financial order should have very little time to deal with the education of these unruly son. The statement that it made them give is returned may be against it which, according to the documents that we have in his hand, was quite uneducated.

All of this explains, without the excuse, the tone of the letter of Peter of Compreignac to his mother.

This document tells us also that at this time Peter was in Bordeaux, where he was to continue his studies and where he was frequently received by Joseph of the Bernet, "Mr. Prime" , - husband, in first honeymoon, we recall, of Catherine de Benoist, the aunt of Peter.

His letter tells us finally that the Benoist were poised to sell the good of the Montin.

In 1646, we said Leclerc (*Compreignac* ), Jeanne of Douhet (the general Benoist) died, in large smell of holiness, aged nearly a hundred years. She was buried in the cloisters of the Carmelite nuns in Limoges, with their dress, in recognition of its benefits toward the monastery.

She had made his will in 1643. Grandiose methods of the latter a few provisions: "She gave and bequeathed to Pierre Benoist, his grandson, lord of Compreignac, the crucifix of gold that it takes and retains in his oratory and who was gate of Jerusalem by fire lady Paule Audier, grand-mother of the family of de Benoist, the praying of the keep and retain, wanting (to the case) or the said Pierre would come to die without Aureglia heirs et al. , volume corresponding male that he is given to his brother puisne ... so that it is kept in the family of the Benoist".

Jeanne introduced his daughter, Marie his universal heir, while making specific bequests to each of the children of the latter.

As to his daughter Françoise, who had been chosen by Mother Isabelle of angels to found with it the Carmel of Limoges, it was defunct in this monastery.

In 1646, Pierre de Compreignac 21 years ago. He gives to his mother receipt of income of Compreignac and two thousand pounds of arrears that the late Helen Madam General Benoist its "OFFERS him had data. Account is taken of what Mary has spent for his pension and other costs . To note that Pierre does not sign "Pierre Benoist", but "Benoist Compreignac". This will become common among him and his brothers. Ten years later, for example, in their reciprocal accounts, they are called Mr. Compreignac and Mr. of Blemont, and sign Compreignac and Blemont. Similarly on their letters.

They are far from having the simplicity of their ancestors. But we will see much better.

Moreover, in the official documents, on the status of prudhommes (1646) or captains (1648), we find Mr. Compreignac and non Benoist of Compreignac.

Of this period, and even before that their mother has done to everyone the gift in good and due form, they bear the name of a stronghold; they are no longer: Pierre, MATHIEU, Pierre and Joseph ; they are Compreignac, Blemont, Clos, Grudet.



## **- II The Fronde** **THE equipped with Pierre Compreignac** **The years of prior to 1660**

It remembers the incident which earned MR. Dubernet, the future father-in-law of Catherine de Benoist, to be roundly admonished by Henri IV.

This parliament of Bordeaux, who had hon Dubernet to the Court, had really bad spirit and it is still the same Jean Dubernet he confided the care to submit to the king (Louis XIII, this time) of the admonishments about the impunity granted to the cardinal de Sourdis who had done forcing the doors of the prison to deliver a sentenced to death.

It is perhaps not surprising that the movement of revolt which waved the parliaments in the middle of the XVII<sup>th</sup> century has been particularly keen to Bordeaux.

The first President was now Joseph of the Bernet, widower of Catherine de Benoist.

When the parliament came into open struggle against Mazarin and formed a regiment, -which, after some success, was defeated by the duke of Epernon the 26 June 1649- , of the Bernet was far too late to take fact and cause for agitators. He refused even to drive to the Court a deputation responsible for y porter of admonition. On 20 July the Parliament decided to exclude it from its deliberations, as well as his son, counselor, and then his son-in-law Gaston de Secondat Montesquieu.

Outlawed as a traitor for having made contact with the duke of Epernon, of the Bernet etc leave Bordeaux.

Peace is restored (momentarily), the king demanded the reinstatement of parliamentarians proscribed. But the fight was resumed with the Slingshot of Princes, the Parliament having followed the prince of Conde. Humiliated, threatened with death, the First President of the Bernet forsook Bordeaux; he took refuge in Limoges, or it should not return (*History of the Parliament of Bordeaux* , by Boscheron of doors). Joseph of the Bernet died in May 1652 and was buried in the chapel of the Benoist; it was even entitled to a registration which is worth to be cited:

"PASSING, THIS ARE ICY ASH PRETIEUSES  
OF MASTER JOSEPH OF THE BERNET, Knight, Counselor OF THE KING ...  
(22 Lines of this style)  
PASSING, HAVE NOT TROUBLED THE REST AND THE SILENCE OF  
THIS Tomb. Farewell, I DO TE technicalities MORE."

The situation in Bordeaux had taken a lawless nature due to the movement of the "O riginally created". Mazarin wanted to take the opportunity to remove, once the Parliament of Guienne of this city ; he chooses Limoges, quiet town and submitted, for its new headquarters and so apprised even its decision. But the objections were such, of any side, he to abandon this project and se contenta to transfer the Parliament to Agen, then, because of the plague, to the Reole. This exile ceased of November 1654.

Let us go back a bit: Pierre Compraignac had in 1648 made a trip to Paris. On his return he settled some business with his mother, who, by the suite, adds, at the bottom of a receipt dated November 20, 1648, these words, for we enigmatic: "It is before the case of Petiot" (She writes in reality "Set before the make of Petiot" ).

Perhaps there is a reference to a case which greatly perturbed greatly family life in 1649.

That is spent? We cannot make that supposition. Everything seems to indicate that it is of one or more incidents pertaining to the Fronde of the Parliament of Bordeaux. Pierre Compraignac and his brothers, who had been lulled by the stories of the time of the League, were heated to the noises of revolt and dreamed of walking in the footsteps of the great Martial their ancestor.

Already, at the beginning of February 1649, Pierre would have been guilty of "rebellion", refusing to stay at Compreignac the jumpers of the company of Mr. de la Mothe. There was he something else by the suite? For example, in conjunction with the agitation that had attempted to create, in August 1649, in the region of Pierre-Buffiere and Limoges same, two advisers to Parliament? Always is it that the October 30, 1649, Pierre, with his brother Peter the cadet, precipitously leaving, to horse, the castle of Compreignac. He warns his mother by a letter deferential, asking forgiveness for his failures (without specifying what they have is), taking responsibility for what he had done, his brothers not having done that follow his bad example. They leave without knowing where and "perhaps for the rest of their lives".

A second letter, without date or place name, given the route of the two fugitives: Grammont, Aygueperse, Jumilhac. Pierre still said nothing of the reason for the leak and it is understandable: his letter might fall into the hands of the police and could be made a confession. With a shroud of a lot of mystery, Peter asked his mother to take certain precautions and to send him the subsidies.

The last sentence of this letter is quite unpleasant. Perhaps I should be the silence. Sed magis amica veritas! It should first be recalled that Pierre Compreignac was owner of Justice of Compreignac. He writes: "I urge you to ensure that the notary of Lanaux me takes the word that he has given me to leave the renting of Grudet and, if it did not want to do it, he would say that his son is not out of the criminal case that he had some time ago before the judge of Compreignac and advertir the judge to do any touching, so that we can the chastier at some time".

The next letter is from 22 December; the two brothers have long been the hosts to Castelnouvel, of Mr. the First President of the Bernet ; but, the armies approaching, Mr. of the Bernet their has found, thanks to a friend, Mr. Roquelaure, a secure retirement, in the citadel of Lectoure, or Peter wrote. Itself cannot remain there, having given appointments to his brother of Blesmond (MATHIEU) in another city (not specified), but Pierre du Clos will not leave Lectoure.

Marie is charged by his son to ensure his business, but should not touch to everything that is in the cabinet of the top of the house which he has given the key to "Phelipet". "I pray you, he continues, to recommend my person to the Carmelite nuns and religious of Saint Claire and from doing them well. Made me the favor, if you please, to remember always to me and to forget the discontent that I gave you that I will ask forgiveness of God and Our Lady of Garaison or I will make my devotion, my path is to go to go or I propose ... I ask you to accept that i assured here my sisters of my very humble services. This is

Madam My Mother

In Lectoure this December 22  
1649 Being ready to mount to horse

Your very humble  
And very obedient son and servant  
Benoist-Compreignac "

It may well be thought that if Pierre Compraignac receives not only of parents or allies, but also to friends, even of bishops as we will see, a hospitality if warm, is that its leak has a political reason; these personalities see in him someone to protect against the blood lust of the odious Mazarin.

Go in the same direction the relations it has with the lieutenant criminal of Limoges (who is, it is true, this Jacques of Douhet, of the family of his grand-mother, and second husband of the widow of his uncle Martial Benoist the Montin). At the risk of compromising this officer of the king, he asked him where in are its affairs, both in Paris and in Limoges. This is the subject of the letter that he sends to Montpellier, the January 2, 1650.

This letter is quite amusing; in a tone much more facetious than that it supports with his mother, he tells him the result of his trip. At Christmas, it was to Our Lady of Garaison, as planned. (This pilgrimage, which still exists, is at 50 km. from Auch).

And then, it had been the host of several bishops: those of Comminges, Carcassonne, Beziers ; these bishops "reclected to have received to Compraignac a few courtesies of myself or well to have slept on the mattress of the castle. I also live in path doing Madam of Proilles (the Abbess of Notre Dame of Prouille, Monastery founded, near Carcassonne by Saint Dominique in person), daughter of Mr. of Miossans, who do not received me not less favorably ... and made me give a man for me to see all that is beautiful in this rich abbey which it is without doubt the most beautiful of things, because it looks like fully Mademoiselle of Pons his sister and only has two or three years more than it".

If the it, added to these pleasures of the eyes and of the friendship that of taste, in this part of the trip, "muscat of Frontignan, sparkling Blanquette de Limoux and Muscadet wine", we will agree that Compraignac was not too much to complain about.

We do not know where he had given appointments to his brother of Blemont and we know nothing of the end of the adventure.

Pierre, or well had grown to him-even the possible consequences of the incidents of 1649, or well benefited from the indulgence of the "power" ; it put finish his studies and, in 1653, he bought the office of adviser lai in the Parliament of Bordeaux previously occupied by fire Stone Maledent.

It signed now : baron of Compraignac, lord of the Mas of the rig, Adviser to the Roy in the court of Parliament of Guienne.

In 1655 and 1656 he was always advise lai (Arc. Gironde C. II ; 230, no. 3835).

His mother and him lawsuit in 1656 to an important exchange of buildings: Marie, who had always the house of GASPARD, gave to his son the great house of the great street of the benches that it was due to his mother; in exchange, Pierre gives him the Boxwood, Villefelix and the Puyreynier (to de Couzeix à).

The June 29, 1660 Marie gave to Pierre Benoist "squire", Sieur du Clos, the place said the Clos and various goods ; the Clos was on the parish of Saint Michel of Lions.

The same year, MATHIEU was married and had become an adviser to the Presidial of Limoges ; he was then 34 years old.

---

## chapitre 11

### From 1660 to 1668

Refer to the genealogical chart in chapter 9.

#### **- I Marriage and appointment of MATHIEU (XI,5), Adviser to the Presidial**

The July 20, 1660 is past the marriage contract between:

Mr. Sir MATHIEU Benoist, squire, Lord of Blesmond, lawyer at the Parliament,

And La Damoiselle Anne Françoise Paignon, daughter of Pierre Paignon, Lord of the Deyniere, knight, Captain of the watchtower of the present city, Counselor of the Roy, treasurer payer of the balance of this generality, and La Damoiselle Anne Martin.

The bride received in dot 10,000 pounds of his father, and 8,000 of his uncle François Paignon, lord of Brye, attorney roy at headquarters presidial of Limoges.

These 8,000 books had served to the payment of the office to advise of the roy, magistrate judge in the senechaussee headquarters and presidial, on behalf of MATHIEU.

Marie Benoist gave to his son the place of Blesmond, composed of two feudalism, and the place of boxwood.

Attended the contract, among other: Pierre Benoist, squire, lord of the Clos, Pierre Chastaignac, rider, general treasurer, Pierre Vidaud, lord of Genesty, clerk criminal in the Presidial ; that is to say one of the brothers and two brothers-of marie.

The weapons of the Paignon are contained on one side of the treizains which are in the family: "a sprig to the chevron of gold accompanied in chief of two stars of same and in tip of a peacock beatings to the natural". On the other side are the weapons of the Benoist. My father had one of these summer choirboys of gold ; Gabrielle Etiveaud has given to my son Francis, during her marriage, the entire collection of thirteen parts, in their pouch of gold.

The treizain was a gem of marriage that it was being bless at the same time as the rings. That is, said Decourtieux, "a small pouch of money, containing thirteen funds in money, very thin covering, inlaid, two hands interlaced, with a currency recalling the commitment of the spouses. We know of treizains dating back to the XIV<sup>th</sup> century. They were passed from family to family and were piously preserved ... "Our treizains does not correspond completely to this description, since they are in gold and that hands and currencies are replaced by the weapons of the two families.

There had to be two holsters, one for each spouse; the holster that had Gabrielle was full and the blob that had my father, isolated, came from without doubt the other holster. In any case, Ducourtieux was not wrong: the piety of family Gabrielle has retained these jewelry in the family Benoist.

As to the appointment of MATHIEU, it had been preceded by the regular formalities. He had taken an oath before the Parliament of Bordeaux, the May 4, 1660 ; he had been the subject of an inquisition of good life morals religion catholic and apostolic Roman" ; and the July 28, 1660 Louis, by the grace of God Roy of France and of Navarre, had given to Bordeaux in its Parliament, the order to put Benoist in possession of his seat.



## - II Excommunication of MATHIEU

That this title do you scared not! It is only a scene burlesque, worthy of inclusion in the annex "*Lectern*". I borrowed the story to the consular registers, cited by Aulagne. On 5 June, the day of Pentecost, the return of the procession made by the new Pastor of Saint Pierre, Francois Judge, one of the bourgeois who accompanied the Holy Sacrament, Benoist of Blemont, wanted to, in the choir of the church, the seat of a priest communaliste (member of a community of priests holders of vicairies based by individuals), appointed Chabodie, and, as the latter refused to yield to him, Benoist takes up one of the branches of oak, placed in the choir for the embellishment, and rebuked Chabodie of the strike. As soon as all the priests of the community of Saint Pierre withdrew and the parish priest, remains the sole, OTC simply to say a mass low at the altar of Saint Roch.

"Benoist was installed on the seat that had left the priest and remained there up to an hour. Excommunicated by the bishop, the author of this fracas is decided finally to humiliate himself. The following Sunday, on 12 June, the bishop removed thence to Saint Pierre. Blemont, being between in the church, took the side of the altar of Saint Jean and the bishop the one to the right of the great altar. Being in the front of the Holy Sacrament, on his knees, the prelate abode there the space of a quarter of an hour, in prayer. And, being lifted of his prayer, presented to him Benoist of Blemont, which fit harangue to Mr of Limoges and him asking forgiveness of the offended that he had committed. And then he also offered his apologies to the parish priest. After was called the priest Chabodie, which was, that day, in the same chair that above, and went to the great altar or were the bishop and the parish priest and Blemont, which Blemont joyously greeted this priest and kissed him, and he asked forgiveness, and all were in good agreement; Bishop the bishop made a harangue audit Benoist, in the complainant of what he had done a if wicked act, and therefore, Mr. Limoges joyously greeted the Holy Sacrament and went out".

Aulagne added: "Our Prelate had obviously seeks, through this demonstration, to raise in the spirit of the company limousine the priestly character once so despised".

And we, who know to what point this prelate was attached to the family de Benoist, we can measure what it cost him to give MATHIEU this hard lesson. Because the bishop was always this Francois de La Fayette that we met in the good and the bad days of the family, to baptisms as to the funeral. It was, we say the historians of the Limousin, one of the best bishops that had the province. To note that he was a relative (I do not know to what degree) of the charming and pure Louise of La Fayette, the tender friend of Louis XIII ; who, for fear of falling into sin and agree with the pious king, withdrew in 1637 to the Visitation Sainte Marie, rue Saint Antoine (currently the temple protestant who is in the same island of houses that the 31 Boulevard Henri IV).

Twenty years after the excommunication of momentary MATHIEU, there was, to Saint Michel of Lions, this time, another fracas, cause yet by a question of precedence and in which our ancestor had well play a role, since they are the members of the Presidial which the vile.

The January 26, 1681, these magistrates claimed "to high voice and by bad words" that the first bank belonged to them of the law, then that a judgment of the Council of State of the September 24, 1680 came to clarify that in all ceremonies and assemblies the presidents and treasurers of France would be preceded by that of presidents and lieutenant general of the presidiaux, and they precede the other officers of these courts. It took no less than that a judgment of the privy council, the January 13, 1682, to decide this dispute (Arc. dep. Hte Vne. C. P. L. ).

As well in this France of the XVII<sup>th</sup> century, of the Court up to the bottom of our provinces the matters of precedence played a large role. But there was not everywhere a Saint-Simon to assess them.

Since we, by anticipation, in 1681, pushing up in 1698 to indicate that at this time "there is little of officers currently in this presidial that we can say remarkable by a capacity distinguished" (Mr. Bernage, Intendant, in his *memory on the generality of Limoges* ).



### **- III The judgment of Henri Daquesseau condemning the contentions of MATHIEU to the nobility (18 April 1667)**

We have seen that in acts of 1660 Pierre Benoist, lord of the Clos, and MATHIEU Benoist, lord of Blemont, were designated as horsemanship.

This title of squire was the lowest in the hierarchy of titles of nobility, and little by little, all noble is the attributed, if he had not right to a title higher.

Should still have the quality of noble to pretend and be entitled to the privileges granted to the noble.

However, in 1666, it was carried out, as in 1598 with Martial Benoist, to the verification of titles of nobility.

MATHIEU, who had taken the quality of squire in two acts received by Rougier, notary royal in Limoges and dates of 15 January and the September 10, 1657, is assigned the October 5, 1666 to represent before Daguesseau documents of title to its alleged nobility.

The penalty that might MATHIEU was a fine of 2,000 pounds, the 2 soil per pound (i.e. with an increase of 2 soil per pound).

To avoid this, MATHIEU withdrew its claims to the quality of squire.

"As a result of the discontinuance ... have condemned the said defender to have unduly taken and usurped the quality of Equerry to the fine of 200 pounds to 2 soils by book ... ordering that the stamp affixed to its weapons will be broken and broken, the quality of squire scratched in all acts or he will be taking the picture, it will be in the future imposed on sizes

"Given at Limoges the October 18, 1667                      signed Daguesseau"  
(Arc. Boxwood).

That was this stamp which had to be broken and broken? We know, since Paule Audier, that the bourgeois had often of the coat. The noble only had right to armorial bearings "postage". The stamp is the headset or the crown which overcomes the coat of arms of the noble. As well the baron has a circle with a band of pearls ; the below him, the knight has a headset of gold or polished steel, installation of profile, the visor open, the nasal high, the door leaf drop, showing three sieves; finally, the squire has the headset profile and Morne, i.e. closed.

Who was Henri Daguesseau? Adviser to the Roy in his advice, master of regular queries, president in his grand council in the generality of Limoges, the Intendant Henri Daguesseau was going to be the father of François Daguesseau who, born in Limoges in 1668, will be chancellor of Louis XV.

The June 24, 1667, docket is given to MATHIEU 200 books, 2 soil per pound and 20 pounds for costs, in accordance with the judgment of 18 April.

Mathieu had to abandon its claims to the nobility, but he made himself call out Mr. Benoist of Blemont.



#### **- IV Condemnation to death of Pierre Comprégnac (26 September 1667)**

"A judgment of the grand council of the September 26, 1667, defenses and of fugitives against him (Pierre Benoist) well and duly obtained, and for the

Profit, the statement reached and convinced of murder and rebellion committed to the troops of the king and his officers of justice, taxation and lifted of taxpayers' money to his private authority on the subjects of the king; to have done private charters and withheld the free men prisoners in his castle of Compreignac ; y having withdrawn of criminals; to have demanded both by force and violence that ill-treatment of the recognition of the inhabitants of the parish of Compreignac, drudgery, in Charrois and other easements and royalties; have extorted from several individuals of the contracts of vendition, obligations and promises and we are rendered ; force and forced the other to make in Charrois and days without no salary; having Fact alter and falsify the past acts before notaries ; committed excesses, indignities and violence both at the parish priest, Vicar that inhabitants of the said parish ; mouth and broken the major railways to prevent the passage and freedom public ; fact defense to the hosts to give the necessary things to their accommodation. - For repair, was sentenced, in absentia, of having the head trench, the castle of Compreignac demolished and razed, the wood which depend on cuts to the height of a man, justice met the king, all acts, contracts, past transactions by him and the inhabitants to its advantage broken, etc ... " (B+Nadaud, I, 201).

It is no longer here to tragi-comedy!

But have you noticed the passage: "the head trench" ? Non-point hanged as a villain! And reread the scene of Mr. de Pourceaugnac, gentleman limousin: "It is not so much the fear of death which makes me flee, that of this that it is irritating to a gentleman to be hanged, and that a proof like this would hurt our titles of nobility! " Pierre Benoist, baron of Compreignac, do risked nothing to this point of view. But it could very well have the neck cut. Also had it, once again, taken the leak.

And once more also, we would like to know more.

Is it, in part, to the old case of 1649 ? But an amnesty had intervened in the wake of the sling. Moreover, since, under the eyes of all, and in particular of the Justice, Pierre had been admitted, with all the formalities required, counselor lai in the Parliament of Bordeaux; he went and came freely from Bordeaux to Limoges and perhaps in Paris.

It is, therefore, clearly new business and otherwise serious from a man made, of a magistrate important. At home, the red kite had prevailed on the parliamentary and he had followed the example of these warlords of Auvergne that he had had to punish, in 1665, to the Great Days of Auvergne.

To learn more long than what has transcribed Nadaud, i deferred to the text of the judgment kept at the national Archives (Register V. 5. 1190 And Minute V. 5,547 ).

The judgment referred several acts of procedure facts in Bordeaux, Limoges and Compreignac in 1666 and 1667, but returns on acts much earlier, including the rebellion of February 1649, another act of rebellion committed to bourg of Compreignac the vice seneschal of Limoges in 1660, and as a result of which the named Dubois, judge of Compreignac, had been sentenced to death by judgment of the Council of March 8, 1661.

De Benoist being in flight, it will be "arrested and taken to the prison of the fort (sic) the Bishop". It was the prison adjacent to the former tribunal (for) of the former temporal jurisdiction of the bishop of Paris. It was located on the location of the current 19, rue Saint Germain the Auxerrois.

The execution capital provided for by the judgment will take place "on a scaffold which, to this end will be drawn up in the place of the Cross of the spool (sic) of our City of Paris". The place of the Cross of Trahoir or Tirouer, on the corner of the rue Saint Honore and the street of the dry tree has served to executions (among other, of ecartelements, or his name) until 1737 (Hillairet. Evocation of Old Paris, I, pp 153 and 196).

In addition to the convictions shown by Nadaud, Benoist should also pay:

- 2,000 Books which will be employed at the discharge of the inhabitants to the payment of their sizes,
- 2,000 Pounds to be employed to the ornaments of the parish church of Compreignac,
- 5,000 Pounds of fine toward the Roy,
- 2,000 Books at the discretion of the Council (want! Want! ).

Two accomplices of Pierre Benoist who, themselves, were "prisoners at the prison of the Council", were sentenced at the same time as him: FRANÇOIS Martin, judge notary and receiver of Compreignac, and Pierre Michel.



## - V Maldamnat

Where was Pierre Compreignac during that was wanted, the felt and condemned? And what was it?

We are not at the end of our surprises with this man singular and, at the time or we believe in full tragedy, it is again a comedy that it is!

In 1668, the honorary consuls of Limoges, the canons and other personalities receive a book, printed in Lyon, without publisher name and without letters patent (therefore edited in offense to an edict of the Council of the king of 1665, repeated in 1667).

Intrigue, they seek the name of the author and were:

"By sieur Maldamnat Mr. D. L. P. "

Mr. D. L. P. , this could then say: Minister of the word, in other words, minister of the reformed religion. But then, why the author was directed it with deference to Gentlemen of veterans, venerable and famous chapters of the Basilicas of Saint Etienne and Saint Martial of Limoges? These initials were therefore put there to confuse . As to "Maldamnat", surely it was a pseudonym, and such that it complied with the anonymity of the author.

The title of the book?

*"Remarks on the mistakes and falsehoods of the table entitled "chronological Table history, containing the abstract faithful to everything that has happened more remarkable in the Limousin, since the conquests of the Romans up to the year 1666 or briefs for the history of Limousin, following its old boundaries which included everything that contain the dioceses of Limoges and Tulle".*

Our readers decide to read the dedication: fourteen pages printed in italics, that the author had made follow, in some copies, of six handwritten pages. Maldamnat y listed the great characters of Saint Etienne and Saint Martial. If the player was not too distracted, he wondered why the author mentioned if often members of a family limousine, the Benoist: "The famous Paule Audier", or "Pierre Benoist doctor of Sorbonne ... including the great talent for preaching forced Henry the Great after the reduction of Paris of the do its chaplain", etc ...

This long dedication ended: "And me, an unknown who do not want to have at the present time of other capacity than

Gentlemen

Your very humble and very obedient servant

To Lion, this 1 D'Aoust 1668

Maldamnat"

Followed Him, under the title "*letter written by the author on his remarks to one of his friends in Limoges* ", three pages or the author was attacking without the appoint to a "canon of a creaky neighbor" ; this letter was dated from Lyon, the February 25, 1667.

The player then saw what it was all about: In 1666, the canon Jean Collin, of the chapter of Saint Junien, had published in Limoges, among Martial Barbou, in the form of a in folio, of chronological tables which were reproduced faithfully everything that the tradition was related to the history of the Limousin, in particular of the evangelization of the province by Saint Martial, one of the seventy-two disciples of Jesus Christ, Saint Martial, the little boy of the miracle of the multiplication of the loaves.

Maldamnat reflected hotly the deficiencies and errors in Collin, the long for more than a hundred pages, which contain many digressions, for example on the mausoleums, the epitaphs, etc ...

A particularly important point was hitting the player limousin and did pounce of indignation: The author seemed to doubt the fact that Saint Martial keg well one of sixty twelve disciples! Oh, there was the forms, but it was well see the bottom of his thought. Gregory of Tours and Severe Sulpice tend to postpone Saint Martial at the consulate of Decius and Gratus (year 150 or 251) ; Maldamnat reproach to Collin do not ruin this thesis, but it gives, without apparent irony, of arguments to Collin: four Councils held in France (Poitiers, Bourges and Limoges) have declared Martial apostle as one of the sixty twelve disciples! Similarly it shows to Collin that what he advance of Leucadis, Suzanne and Sainte Valerie would see that all these saints do lived that long after the death of the martyrs of Lyon and that these things cannot be arrivals that after 250. Thus for Zacchaeus said Amadour ...

Nobody is deceived; under the pretext of providing to Collin arguments capable of supporting the traditional view which kept the Limousin, Maldamnat was ruining it. The response came, first of Collin, then of the Father Bonaventure Saint Amable.

The response of Collin appeared in Paris, among Martial Lapierre, in 1668, under an assumed name: Jean Francois of Bonnefoy. "These beasts of mountain, so he said, have the skin a little hard and it is the lose that plug them a little gently". It was suggested that Maldamnat was responsible for the flight of the "french Annals" of Limoges, precious manuscript disappeared in 1664 "by the friponnerie the captain and the soldiers committed to the custody of the city and town house during the devastation of the last contagion".

As to the Father Bonaventure, which published its great history of Limousin, he devoted many pages of the tome III, in his introduction to the Annals of Limousin, to rebuttal of theses supported by Maldamnat. And with what greed! "Our traveller unknown ... ", "our pilgrim who has brought us force foreign goods to the truth ... ", "our Maldamnat makes the oracles under the fireplace", etc ...

I pass over the tedious discussions about Duratius, Sedulus, to arrive at the big case: Maldamnat, said the Father, "strives to all meetings to destroy the mission and the apostolate of Saint Martial under Saint Pierre, for the rencoigner until Decius". It is act

"Against the honor of his homeland" that to overtake "Saint Martial apostle and disciple of Jesus Christ, and to replace it, with Gregory of Tours, another unknown, that he made come under Decius".

It must be acknowledged that this Maldamnat was figure of revolutionary, and with a certain courage, because there is doubt that the anonymity would be lifted one day. What he could not know, that is all the time that it would take for his thesis triumph.

The quarrel started in 1668 still opposing the XIX<sup>th</sup> century canon Arbello, taking of the tradition, and the Abbã© Duchesne, of the school history . In our days, although there are few who would argue still that Martial is the young man in the Gospel. But nobody remembers more of the precursor that has been Maldamnat.

However, Maldamnat, it was Pierre Benoist of Compreignac.

His booklet, you can see in the Library of Limoges, - to the National Library, under the name of "Benoist Pierre" and the# Lk2 868,- finally to the Mazarine Library (n°a ; 14,241 ) ; the latter copy once belonged to Mr. Petitpied, doctorate in theology; it contains several passages manuscripts.

The book has given rise to several discussions.

In 1889, in the annals of the Midi, Alfred Leroux entitled an article: "a work of Baluze forgotten". For him, it is an error to assign the label of Maldamnat to Benoist. Only Baluze was able to write it. - It is very likely that de Benoist is done help by a friend; he himself says; this friend was-it Baluze? It is possible. In any case the many particulars relating to members of the family de Benoist (I have cited only a few) are well de Benoist. The book is not, therefore, entirely from the hand of Baluze, as believes Leroux. Then, what is the share of each?

The abbot Leclerc, in his monograph of Compreignac, Nadaud, in its nobility, have also talked about Maldamnat. They have sought the meaning of this singular pseudonym. One wanted to see a reminder of the name of Maldent, family allied with the Benoist. Another author has been seeking an anagram of Anne of Alesme (the wife of Pierre Benoist was called Jeanne of Alesmes).

Two toward latins of Collin put me on the track. They contain a set of untranslatable words in French and a reference without mercy to the misfortunes of the author.

"Quod Maledamnatus Collinum damnat inept,  
"Nunc Maledamnatum damnat and ipse Deus".

Because the malcondamne condemned foolishly Collin,  
Now God himself condemns the malcondamnant.

Let us remember the dates and let us take our dictionary:

1667: Conviction in absentia.

"Male" can mean "unfairly".

"Damnare" means "condemn to justice".

1668: Publication of the wording of Pierre.

The author, force to the incognito, believes "unjustly sentenced", maledamnatus. The opposition to "Benedictus" the amused perhaps, moreover. He will sign Maldamnat and his character will live very well of the smell of sulfur that has emerged of a pseudonym quasi-satanic.



## **- VI A final charge. End of Maldamnat ; its progeny**

Leclerc, in his "*Compreignac*", is the echo of another accusation against Pierre Benoist of Compreignac: It would have been guilty of the theft of a statue on a place of Limoges. "There was in Limoges a monumental fountain called the Easel or the Knight, taking its name from the equestrian statue of Constantine that the overcame. This bronze statue was measured a half-meter of height and was regarded as a work of art remarkable. Pierre Benoist would have found the way to make remove were unsuspected by people accustomed to do these shots of hand and he in orna the court of his castle of Compreignac".

In reality this accusation is not founded. A copy of the handwritten Annals of Limoges, which date from about 1650, said: "was put on the so-called fountain figure of Constantine ... what that there was one previously, proceeds thereof very well done, which was surreptitiously, which is to present ... to Yasovarman II succeeds". The author of the petty theft was therefore not Pierre Compreignac, but Charles of L'Ã©vis, duc of Yasovarman II succeeds, Governor of the Limousin from 1632 to 1649, as well as the establishes the Chanoine Arbello (Bull. Soc. arch. T. XXXII, p. 2).

At the end of 1676 or the beginning of 1677, Compreignac went out of his hiding place and walked to the royal justice. "Ceasing to be absentia, said Leclerc, he wanted present its defense and refute the facts with which he was charged. However he was imprisoned and died in prison in Paris, in 1677. It is said that there was poisoned".

The Archives of the Boxwood contain two parts quite interesting, which show that our ancestor, MATHIEU, and the other members of the family remained faithful to Pierre Compreignac.

The first of these parts is a convention, the June 3, 1677, by which Mr. of Blemont, having been requested by Mr. Compreignac his brother to make the trip from Paris to the rescue in the case that he has to the Grand Council, he will be allocated its costs and expenses of travel and subsistence, of the notice and consent of Madam de Compreignac and sieur and lady of Chastaignac and the sieur lieutenant criminal.

It is signed: Marie Benoist, de Benoist, Douhet.

The other document is the next received: "I confess priest accustomed and cleric of opens of Saint Germain the Auxerrois in Paris have received of Mr. Mathieu Benoist counselor of the Roy at the presidial of Limoges the sum of eleven pounds ten soils for the funeral expenses of Pierre Benoist Lord of Compreignac counselor of the Roy in the Parliament of Bordeaux which I leave it. Done in Paris this 22 August 1677. Signed J. of Chesne".

Pierre Compreignac was 52 years old.

He married, before 1665, Jeanne of Alesmes and had had, to our knowledge, three children.- After Leclerc, his eldest son, Mathieu, alla serve the king to obtain the remission of the penalty imposed on his father. In fact, the castle of Compreignac was not shaved, nor the wood slices. Mathieu married the April 13, 1690 Leonarde Bandy, widow of Jean Blondau, treasurer of France.

The other son, Jean-Joseph , is born shortly before that his father does not restrain himself prisoner: the act of baptism (June 22, 1676, Saint Michel of Lions) door "son of Pierre Benoist, adviser to the Parliament of Bordeaux, lord of Compreignac", as if there had not been a conviction. The youngest of the brothers died at 30 years (November 19, 1706, Saint Michel of Lions). The eldest was already dead, without Aureglia heirs et al. , volume corresponding, since the given registry Joseph as lord of Compreignac. In fact, Leonarde, on his testament dated June 11, 1706, is called widow of fire Mathieu Benoist, baron of Compreignac, and his heir is Joseph Blondau, probably son of his first marriage (Table of wills 2 C. 1368).

The title and the castle returned to the sister of Mathieu and Joseph, Therese, born in 1665 and who had married, the March 9, 1694, Saint Michel, Pierre Blondau, lord of Lage. Their son, Mathieu Blondau, bodyguard of the king, was in its turn baron Compreignac and the Mas of the rig. But, after him, that is again a daughter who inherits Compreignac, Marie Blondau, who brings it to her husband, FRANÃ§ois Martin. The latter dies 1783 and his eldest son, Joseph Martin , becomes baron of Compreignac ; it is also custody of the body of the king, Scottish company.

While three of Joseph's brothers are emigrating and that one of them is shot to Quiberon, him, remains in Limousin and is imprisoned in 1794.

The castle is demolished: without doubt the mayor is it not foreign to this destruction: it is the famous Leonard Gay of Vernon,

Above parish priest, an ardent revolutionary, who became constitutional bishop of Limoges, member of the Legislative, and then of the Convention, in the gallery of which he solemnly abdicated the priesthood.

The old Baroness, born Blondau, had survived the turmoil; on 14 thermidor year XII (2 August 1804), she obtained a certificate of non-emigration. Thanks to reporting which is focused on this document, we know that this granddaughter of Benoist had the "nose aquiline noses", -which is not to surprise us.

Joseph lived enough to build the awful current home, in 1820. He died there, in 1835, aged 84 years.

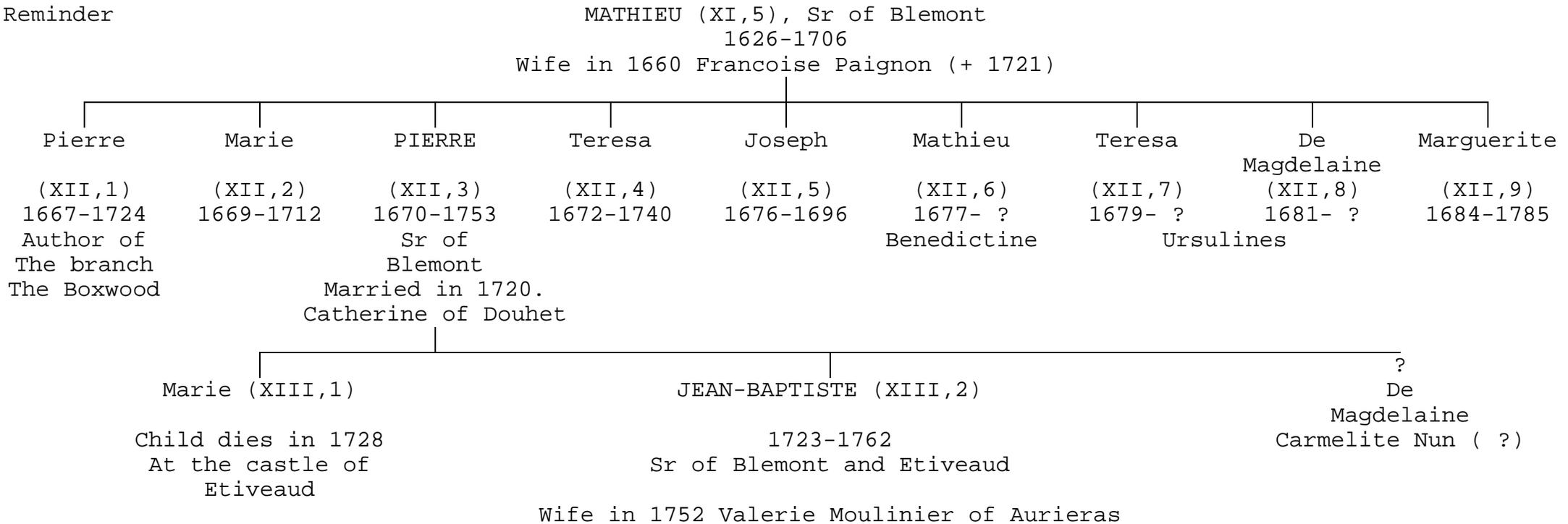
His descendants sold Compreignac in 1916 or 1917.

There is always the "Baron Martin of Compreignac", which descend therefore, by women, to Martial the Ligueur, and his grandson the impertinent. One of them has the castle of Escurat, the Dorat.

---

**chapitre 12**  
**From 1667 to 1753**  
**Benoist of Blemont, Benoist of Lostende, Benoist of the Boxwood**

Reminder



**Family Tree**

The book of reason of GASPARD, continues by Mathieu.  
Shipments of acts of baptism of PIERRE and JEAN-BAPTISTE,  
And the act of marriage of PIERRE.  
Other documents in the Boxwood.

**Historic Landmark**

1715. Death of Louis XIV

## **- I Up to 1706, date of the death of MATHIEU**

MATHIEU continued to register births and deaths on the book which had been used to his father and his mother and which we have the copy (handwritten, the suite of copies of acts of civil status of the hand of my grand father). For the convenience, I called this book "book of reason".

Married to 34 years ago, in 1660, MATHIEU was first, in 1664 and 1666, two girls who died all two in May 1675, probably of the same epidemic. And then the births Luxemburgs every year or every two years. In total there were no less than fifteen births to this home, but four sons and five daughters only managed to adulthood.

The last do, Martial, was baptized in Saint Pierre the March 21, 1688 (his father had 62 years), two months later he was buried in the church of Saint Yrieix under Aixe, in the chapel of Mr. of the Desniere (his maternal grand-father).

Our ancestor PIERRE (XIII,3) is does the October 23, 1670 ; he was baptized (ondoye, would say we today) in the home, by the permission of Monseigneur Francois de La Fayette. It is only the January 31, 1679 that took place the baptism to the church, always Saint Pierre the Queyroix. The godfather was Pierre du Clos, one of the brothers of MATHIEU, the godmother Charlotte Paignon.

There was already a stone, which was not the September 21, 1667, and had been for godmother Jeanne of Alesmes, the wife of Pierre Compreignac (Maldamnat). This Pierre (XII,1) was called to base, him, the branch of the Boxwood.

To the other baptisms that are very often the seniors who are and godparents: "Pierrot, my eldest son" and "the Marion", writes the father on his book.

1677. It is the tragic episode of the case of Peter Benoist of Compreignac, on which we do not have to return. Then opens a long period of calm for the family, punctuated only by the events -happy or unhappy- which is normally woven a existence.

It is thus that the year 1681 sees a death and a marriage.

The death is that of Pierre Benoist of the Clos, brother of MATHIEU. The latter inherited and the area of the closed its rightful place. But he must, under the marriage contract of the only daughter of Pierre du Clos, Jeanne, wife of Leonard Durum Wheat, practitioner (doctor), pay the latter the interests of 150 pounds, or 7 pounds 10 soil per year.

Marriage is a remarriage: that of Leonarde Benoist (XI,7), widow of Duprã© and lady of Aygueperse, with baron Antoine of Royere of Brignac and Beaudedit. Five years after she will die and it is still his brother MATHIEU, who will inherit.

The latter was, at the end of se life, counselor dean, knight of honor in the Presidial. He died in 1706, aged 80 years. His testament is fact since 1699: it established for universal heiress lady Francoise Paignon, his "dear and beloved wife", to the load to pay a number of legacies. The extract mortuary is the October 20, 1706 (Saint Pierre) ; the testament was opened the January 6, 1707.

I regret many of having no intelligence on the latest years - not even the date of his death- of the friendly Marie Benoist (XI,b), daughter of Martial the Ligueur and widow of GASPARD, "mother pathetic" of MATHIEU. However there are at Boxwood a judgment condemning MATHIEU to pay the ladies religious of Saint Joseph, daughters of Providence, a sum of 500 pounds that fire lady de Benoist their had bequeathed, in his testament of 3 August 1686. It must be of Mary and she would be dead, therefore, in 1686 or 1687, aged around 90 years.

This is not the only trial that MATHIEU had before his death. One of these disputes has lasted for more than twenty years, between the Blemont and Compreignac, regarding the interpretation of old contracts concerning the Boxwood and Villefelix.



## **- II Trial in the matter of the chapel of the Benoist branch of the Benoist of Vanteaux and Lostende**

"The September 10, 1707 ... my wife has given birth to a daughter who was christened on 11 ... , BECAUSE we expected MR. Gregoire Benoist, my father, which was to arrive and came into effect the said day eleven november, of Bordeaux, after having won a trial against Madam of Blemont and his sons on the subject of a tomb and a bench in the chapel of the Benoist".

This is an extract from the book of reason of Gregoire Benoist of Lostende, which has been published, with a study and a family tree, in the bulletin of the Archaeological Society of Limousin (tome LIX, 1<sup>era</sup> delivery).

What was the exact issue of this trial? The Blemont they had claimed that the Lostende had not the right to be buried in the vaults of the chapel of Benoist? Or is it the reverse? Always is it that Madam of Blemont (Francoise Paignon) asked well to be buried in this chapel, but that, except error, no other Benoist of our branch there has been put by the suite.

By contrast, Gregoire Benoist of Lostende noted that his father, Gregory, who died the May 16, 1710, "was buried in the tomb of his predecessors in the chapel of the Benoist" and that a small Joseph, death the November 18, 1712, "was buried ... in the Chapel of Saint Leonard, otherwise of Benoist, in a small tomb to side and dependent on the our great near the footboard of the altar and the monument of Our Lord" (it is the sepulchre of Paule Audier).

Subsequently the burials of the Lostende se font in the chapel of the Benoist, at least until 1754. In 1782, one of them, Jean-Baptiste , is buried in the cemetery of the arenas, but for a decade, by measure of hygiene, the burials are prohibited in the cloisters of churches of Limoges.

Neither the book of reason of Gregory of Lostende, nor the family tree which is contained in the annex to its text do not go back beyond a Pierre Benoist, who, born before 1626 and died in 1670, is therefore a contemporary of our MATHIEU (XI,5), born in 1626.

Of which descended this Pierre Benoist? What the author joint between Lostende and Blemont? No response. One thing is certain: before the Parliament of Bordeaux the Lostende had been able to demonstrate that they marched down of Benoist of the Middle Ages who had built the chapel, or, at the very least, they had been able invoke a acquisitive prescription of the right to use the bench and the tomb neutre.

A note is needed: among the Vanteaux and the Lostende, the first name of Othon -that we will never find us home- returns very often, at least from the XVIII<sup>century</sup> . Perhaps in memory of Othon Benoist (III,2), elder brother of our MATHIEU (III,5) ? In this case our kinship would rebound to the JEAN (II,1) which is death in 1348.

Be that as it may, it does not seem that there has ever been a good relations close between the members of the two branches, of their living are understood, because then, the same chapel the collected ... (Horrible!)



### - III Until 1723

The last of the son of GASPARD and of Mary, Joseph (XI,8), was a priest of the Oratory; he had the lordship of exchanges of the parish of de Couzeix à ( "seigneurial rights due when the mutations by exchanges of property and inheritance" ). By a testament of the June 10, 1709, he bequeathed this seigneurie to Pierre Benoist of boxwood, eldest son of MATHIEU. He died on 1 March 1716, age 85.

Already, in effect the elder of the two stone had taken the name of Benoist of boxwood. As to the other STONE, our ancestor, it was called then Benoist of the Clos. At least that is what resulted from an act under private devious way past the April 8, 1712, between FRANÇOISE Paignon and his two sons Peter, for the regulation of the rights that belong to them by the death of Marie Benoist, sister of the two Stone, who died intestate, the February 20, 1712.

But in 1720, the 24 September, when Peter gets married, it is under the name of Pierre Benoist lord of Blemont. Indeed his mother had given him Blemont, by an act which the copy or the project has been given to me by Serge of Cray, but this document was not dated.

The marriage is celebrated in Saint Michel of Lions.

The bride is a family that we already know: this is Catherine of Douhet; his father is Sir Philip of Douhet, rider, sgr of Lagorce, and his mother lady Catherine of Lomenie.

Among the witnesses figure a "Brunet, squire sgr baron Compreignac" ; error or joke of the copyist: Blondau became Brunet!

In 1720, PIERRE had the fifties, his wife only 25 years.

To point out that no quality is mentioned on the subject of stone.

To note again, according to the indications given to the act by the parish priest of Saint Michel, that this parish was that of the bride and that Peter was always parishioner of Saint Pierre.

It is the following year, 1721, that died Francoise Paignon, after having made a will dated April 6, 1721.

The first thing that I have noted in this testament, is that she lived street of the Consulate ; but let us remember that the house of the street of the benches had a street exit of the Consulate; the widow of MATHIEU had to keep for it's part of the House who had this output.

Francoise leaves 320 pounds for the masses.

What, then, are his children alive? Three sons: the two stone and Mathieu, who is Benedictine religious. And four daughters: La Damoiselle Æ©lue Teresa Benoist and Marguerite, - and other Teresa and de Magdelaine who are professed sisters at the convent of Saint Ursula.

The first two each receive 4,000 pounds, more than the fruits of the Metairie of the Clos. The Ursulines will each 8 pounds of annuity.

Pierre Benoist groin has the Metairie of boxwood and all annuities of the villages of boxwood and Villefelix, etc ... , The home of the street of the Consulate and two other houses, as well as adviser of the King to the Seneschal and presidial of Limoges, which was provided MATHIEU. One wonders how had been occupied this load since that MATHIEU was dead (1706).

Stone of the Boxwood will give all the years six books to the community of Châteauponsac ; it was a foundation established by Marie Benoist Prize for a service anniversary in la Chapelle Saint Martin of this parish, or, when the plague of 1631, GASPARD had been buried. These six pounds of annuity were paid up to the Revolution. The chapel no longer exists.

The other son, our ancestor, has already received Blemont, as well as various goods; also does he is given that of provisions less important. To point out that Catherine and PIERRE will remain in the house where they live up to a month after the expected layers. Or live-they then?

Street of the Combes, parish Saint Michel.

Very curious is the way in which we learn the:

Francoise has just died. His two sons Pierre are filled ; they will base each one of the branches of the family de Benoist. These two branches will groom for two centuries and a half -and still long, I hope- the best relations. Well, the litigious mania is such at this time that it is an act of procedure which inaugurated these reports which will subsequently if friendly, not to say affectionate.

Pierre Benoist, lord of boxwood, lawyer in the Court of the Parliament of Bordeaux, assigned his brother Pierre Benoist, lord of Blemont, before the judge of the Combes and de Couzeix à, in view of the sharing of what remains to share of the estate of their parents. He also asked that his brother is sentenced to "get the dresses of the palace of fire Mathieu Benoist lord of Blemont, father of parties, obtained audit lord applicant as a donee of its load".

This act is of the month of June 1723.

The same year Pierre of the Boxwood between in possession of the load of adviser in the presidial. On 31 March he takes an oath before the parliament of Bordeaux, and on April 4 he is killed by falling into the stairwell of a suit of clothes! He is buried the next day at Saint Project, church of Bordeaux.



#### **- IV Up to 1753, date of the death of PIERRE**

It does not seem that the child waited in the stone fireplace and Catherine at the time or Francoise Paignon was his testament has lived. A small Mary, born of this marriage, died in 1728, aged five years, at the castle of Etiveaud . She was buried in the church of Vicq (parish which depends on Etiveaud) on 14 July, in the presence of Charles Roulhac and Etiveaud. The latter was the husband of dame Marie of Douhet. Remember all of this.

On the other hand, in a testament of 1762, Marguerite (XII,9) made mention of two nieces Carmelite nuns, Teresa and de Magdelaine Benoist; Teresa was the daughter of Pierre of the Boxwood ; de Magdelaine was it not daughter of Pierre? The Carmel of Limoges has no trace of this de Magdelaine Benoist in its archives reconstructed) .

In any case, he had to have only a son in this family: our ancestor JEAN: It is does the March 7, 1723 and was baptized the next day in Saint Michel of Lions. The sponsor was Mr. Jean of Douhet, rider, Sgr of the Courtaudie, adviser to the Presidial. Teresa Benoist of Blemont, a Sisters of Stone, was godmother.

After eleven years of marriage, PIERRE loses his young wife ; the funeral are celebrated in Saint Michel (28 August 1731).

PIERRE went after the affairs of the city; he was Consul without interruption or almost from 1742 to 1750 and even provost marshal-consul (sort of consul of service) in 1744 and 1745.

In May 1743 he had been appointed as a member of the board of the Hospital and if, at the time of his death, he was no longer administrator, the hospital did not took less to its load all or part of the costs of the funeral which was celebrated at Saint Michel. PIERRE is dead the March 6, 1753 . So he had 83 years ago.

The previous year, it seems, his son, JEAN had married Valerie Mouliner of Aurieras.



## **- V Descendants of Pierre Benoist of boxwood**

The elder brother of our ancestor PIERRE had, of Marie Pichon, a son, Joseph, and a daughter, Teresa. The latter, as we have seen, entered the Carmel, or she was sister Agnes of the Trinity ; it was priory at the time of the Revolution. Joseph inherited the property and of the burden of his father. He married Marie Rouffy of Roseau. He died in 1793.

He had had two daughters and three sons; one of those, sgr of Puyfranc, emigrated in 1791 to the army of Conde. The heir of the Boxwood was the eldest son, who was called Joseph, like his father and his younger brother ; he married Anne of Lansade of La Plagne, who gave him three daughters and a son; one of the girls, Miss Noemi Benoist of boxwood, a proverbial kindness in Limoges, lived until 1905. Joseph died 1822.

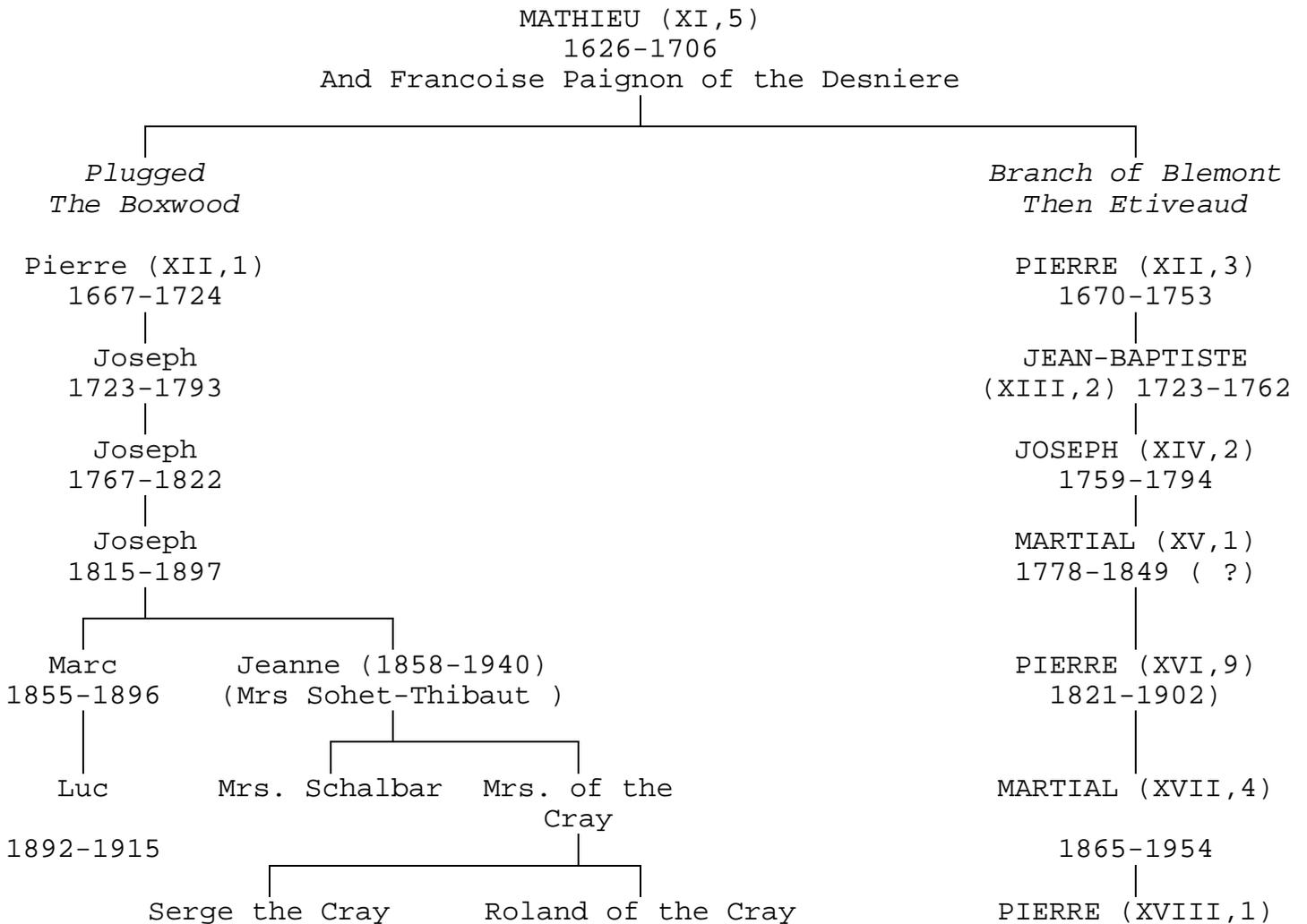
The son of the latter was still a Joseph ; it was hon legitimiste of Haute-Vienne in the National Assembly, from 1871 to 1876. He married Marguerite Dauriac and had a son, Marc, and a daughter, Jeanne.

Marc and Stephanie code element of Boissã© had a son and two daughters: Luc was killed in 1915 and with him off the name of Benoist of boxwood; one of the girls became Mrs. Saint-Georges -Chaumet bestseller ; she died in 1965 and his family lived the Logis du Buis, Neuvic-Entier (H. -V. ) ; the other girl became the vicomtesse de Blois.

The castle of the Boxwood, to de Couzeix à, had been kept by the sister of Marc, Jeanne, wife of Emmanuel Sohet-Thibaut (1850-1934), the great friend of my grandfather. Madam Sohet-Thibaut died in 1940, leaving two daughters: Mrs. Schalbar, whose husband was, at the end of his career, colonel of artillery, and ms of the Cray, mother of Serge and Roland.



**Schematic Table indicating our kinship with the family of the Cray**



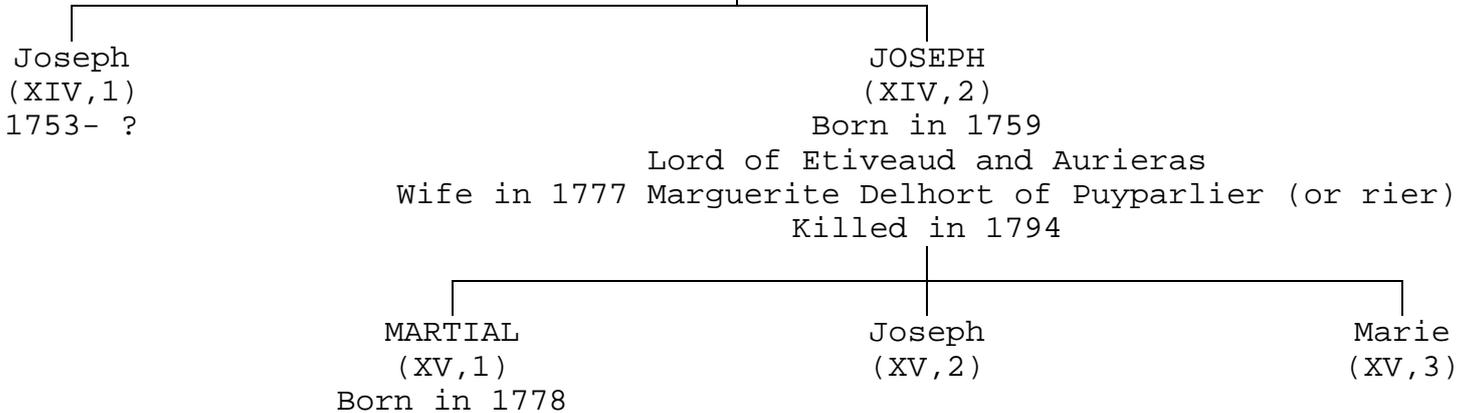
**chapitre 13**  
**From 1753 to 1794**  
**Blemont - Etiveaud**

Reminder

JEAN-BAPTISTE (XIII,2)  
 1723-1762

Lord of Blemont and Etiveaud

Wife in 1752 Valerie Moulinier of Aurieras



**Family Tree**

Which of the two brothers with the same name was treasurer of France, married Marguerite Delhort, emigrated and was killed, in short, is our ancestor? The issue is resolved by the records held by the National Archives and relating to the appointment of Joseph to the office of treasurer of France [ Register P. 2513, fol. 344 (Letters of waiver of age) and fol. 392 (Provisions dated May 9, 1777: " ... is between in its eighteenth year that since the 14 last July" ) ] .

Shipments of acts of baptism of JOSEPH (XIV,2) and of MARTIAL, - of the act of death of JEAN-BAPTISTE, - of the act of marriage of JOSEPH and Marguerite.

Original of the certificate of the duke of Laforce, former commander of the cavalry noble of Beon, certifying that JOSEPH has been killed in the case of "Bousigni" in April 1794. - Shipment of this certificate.



**- I From 1753 to 1762, date of the death of JEAN-BAPTISTE (XIII,2) . - Etiveaud**

In 1753 JEAN-BAPTISTE has 30 years ; it is married, presumably, the previous year, with Valerie Moulinier of Aurieras, to a family of officers of finance.

On October 1 they are baptized at Saint Peter a son named Joseph, as his godfather Joseph Benoist of boxwood.

The July 14, 1759, another baptism, to Saint Michel this time, and the godfather, Joseph Blondau of Soulière, given the same first name of Joseph to his godson.

We see by the act of baptism to the latter that JEAN-BAPTISTE was counselor of the king and his attorney general in the office of finance of the generality of Limoges. Without doubt Valerie him had-it brings the office of his father, likely died before their marriage.

On the register of baptisms JEAN-BAPTISTE did not mention its quality of equerry that earned him his functions of prosecutor of the king to the finance office.

By against this title is contained in an act of the April 20, 1761 (relative to an annuity on a house of Limoges) and on the act of death of JEAN-BAPTISTE, the following year.

The latter is indeed death, at 39 years, the January 28, 1762. He had done his testament on 24, designating Valerie for heir (Arc. Hte-Vne ; table of wills, 2 C 1368). The funeral took place in Saint Michel of Lions, the next day, but his body was buried in the church of the Augustinian Fathers.

The act of death door "lord of Blemont and Estiveaux". Therefore, between 1759 and 1762, Etiveaud was between in the family. How?

It is in 1760 that JEAN-BAPTISTE inherited, of Teresa of Roulhac, wife Blondau, which, itself, had inherited from his brother Charles of Roulhac of summery, Prosecutor of the king to the finance office. Charles and Teresa were children of Guillaume de Roulhac and Marie of Douhet. In all likelihood, this is because of the relationship that existed between this Mary of Douhet and Catherine of Douhet, mother of JEAN-BAPTISTE, that, in the absence of direct descendants, Teresa of Roulhac Etiveaud bequeathed to JEAN-BAPTISTE, or more exactly made him his heir universal.

Here is first the references:

On a table of wills ( Hte-Vne C 3292) include:

- 2-8-1753, Charles Roulhac of summery, Prosecutor of the King to the Office of Finance, tested before Hardy, not. Heir: Teresa of Roulhac.
- 10-7-1756. Teresa of Roulhac, wife Blondau, tested before Fournier, not. Heir: Jean (Baptiste) Benoist of Blemont.

According to the records of St Peter and St Michel:

- Charles, son of Guillaume de Roulhac of summery, Adviser to the Presidial, and Dame Marie of Douhet, was baptized the 13-2-1712 to Saint Michel. Sponsor: Charles Douhet of Lagorse, canon of Limoges. Patron: Lady Francoise of Roulhac.

- Charles Roulhac of summery, husband of Lady Marie-Anne Moulinier of Puymaud, 43 years of age, was buried 19-4-1754, in the church of the Fathers hermits of Saint Augustine, in the presence of: Hugon and Blondau of Combas (Reg. of Saint Peter).

- Teresa, daughter of Guillaume de Roulhac of summery, Adviser to the Presidial, and Dame Marie of Douhet, born on 27-1-1713, was baptized the 31-12-1713, to Saint Michel. Sponsor: Jean of Douhet, squire, lord of the Courtaudie, President to the Presidial. Patron: Dame Teresa of Roulhac.

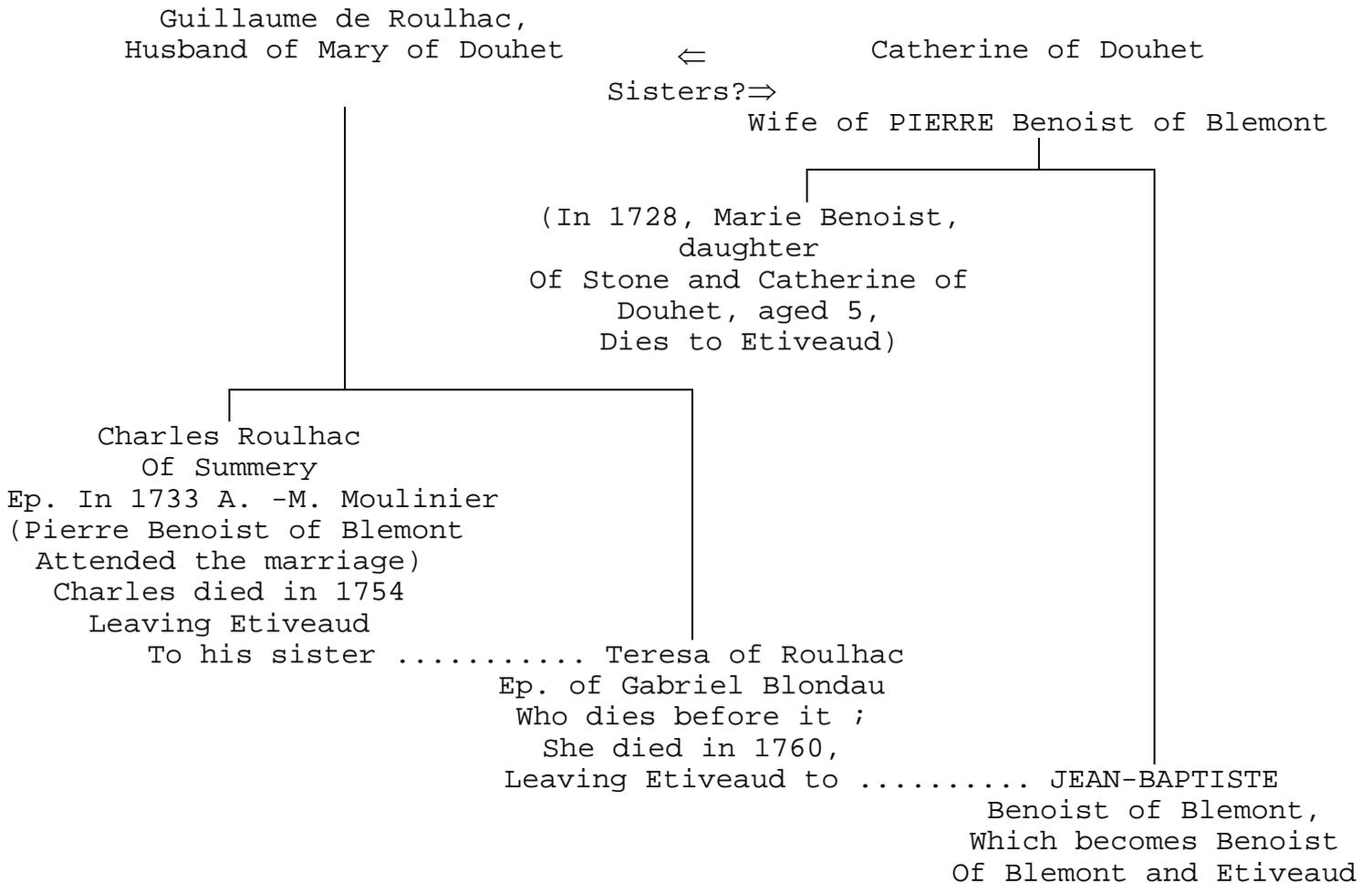
Teresa

buried in Saint Michel, the 7-2-1760. Her husband, Gabriel Blondau, rider, Sgr of Combas, knight of honor of the Presidial, age of about 48 years, had been buried in Saint Michel on 30-1-1760.

- The marriage of Charles Roulhac of summery, son of Guillaume de Roulhac of summery, and Dame Marie of Douhet and Dlle Marie-Anne Moulinier of Puymaud, daughter of Mr Martial Moulinier of Puymaud and Dame Leonarde Descordes, was celebrated in Saint Pierre the 27-1-1733. Signed, after the spouses: Descordes of Maledent, Moulinier of Blondau, Pierre of the Courtaudie, Limousin Neuvic, Maledent of Roulhac, Benoist of Blemont, Abbot of Blondau, Devoyon.

These valuable information was provided to me by Mr. Roulhac, on the friendly through Serge of the Cray.

That sounds complicated? Behold:



The XVI century Etiveaud had belonged to the family of the Vergne.

In 1589, Helene the Vergne had married FRANÇOIS Chapel of Jumilhac and had brought him Etiveaud. FRANÇOIS Chapel of Jumilhac also had the Hideout noble of the Tower, parish of Chalard ; he was buried at the Chalard, in 1610 (in large pump, with the music of the chapter of Saint Yrieix la).

Among many other brothers and sisters, Francois had a sister, Good Chapel of Jumilhac, who married Antoine taking into fields, which I understand, and it brought the Tower (where the current family taking in the Tower).

As to Etiveaud, he passed to the eldest son of FRANÇOIS, Jean Chapel of Jumilhac, who married, in 2<sup>emes</sup> wedding, Gabrielle Taking of fields; the latter, La Damoiselle A@lue of Etiveaud, was godmother to one of the bells of Chalard, bell that has been recast in the XIX<sup>th</sup> century.

This Jean Chapel of Jumilhac, rider, Sgr of Etivaux and Valade, died at Chalard in 1666.

Between 1666 and 1706, on which date Guillaume Roulhac, husband of Mary of Douhet, bears the title of sgr Etivaux, there is a hiatus, during which Etivaux passa -but how? - Of the family Chapel of Jumilhac to the family Roulhac.

TO theft of bird, Etiveaud, on the Vicq on 'La Riviere Fleurie' is about twenty kilometers of Chalard ; between the two is the Roche-the Bee, or Martial fit, any young, its first weapons against the protestants. These three communities are on the same sheet of the card of staff.

In this respect it is interesting to note that Etiveaud figure on the first map which was made of Limousin, and which was presented to Henri IV. Established by Jean Fayan, it dates from 1594. It is reproduced in annex of the book of Delage: "*The 3<sup>e</sup> war of religion in Limousin ; the battle of the Roche the Bee*".

I cannot do any better, to mention Etiveaud, that substitute for my pen that of Raymond of Etiveaud. Under the pseudonym of Fidelio, he has, in effect, published a very nice article devoted to the old Chatellerie d' Encre, in the Life Limousine he headed and animated, for the greater good of Limogeois, in the years that preceded the war of 1939 ; (No. of August 1938).

"The small rough roads and winding (Vicq in Saint Priest-Ligoure ) which leads to the path accessing Etivaud, dominates a country Boise, one of the picturesque romantic, almost grandiose. She crossed two creeks, the most wide -a tributary of the With Brightness- sets in motion the wheel of the mill in Laurie. The horizon that is discovered to the left, in the direction of Fayat, is full of rolling blue of an uninterrupted chain of hills covered with thick wood which restricted the view, to the south. A high square tower, which seems detached from one of these castles whose Gustave Dore loved to profiler the silhouette, Eve on the parades dimmed to a light mist. Wagnerian Decor, mysterious landscape and moving. Three kilometers from Vicq, we left the road to engage, to the left, on a path that descends toward the bottom of the valley. Etiveaud is seven hundred meters, on the hillside.

"At the bottom of a vast esplanade whose center is occupied by a beautiful fountain to cauldron and a wide basin, extends a long and harmonious building to a floor including the facade is pierced by three doors and six windows, topped by a majestic roof of flat tiles of a tasty brown-roux. To the right, facing the building, a wall of orchard leads to a roof, - the chapel, including the religious past is revealed that in the presence of a waterfall of granite. At a right angle, a fairly high wall bordered a portion of the path. It is pierced by a monumental gate surmounted by a crest of stone adorned with three volatile, angled neck, and two letters: I. M. (the weapons of the Vergne).

"Finally, to the side of the door, a large round tower, of four or five meters in diameter, topped with a lot of bonhomie of a pointy hats of tiles red-brown, seems to be all that remains of a perimeter wall devoid of any contention, from the point of view purely defensive.

... "The building, devoid of ornaments and sculptures, of a great sobriety of lines, seems to date from the XVII<sup>e</sup> or of the XVIII<sup>th</sup> century. The feudal castle which organ in the XII<sup>century</sup> , there remains no vestige. The door and the round tower, devoid of style, should be part of a basic system of defense intended to preserve the inhabitants of the place of business of the road and plunderers.

"The halls of the first are remarkable by the magnitude of their proportions. One of them is adorned with panels in tapestry, whose excellent condition seems to indicate that they are not prior to the beginning of the last century. They are inhabited by one of the families attached to the culture of the area. The house is nice, well exposed, solidly constructed.

"The path by which one has come along the buildings, is transformed into a beautiful driveway of oaks. six or seven hundred meters further, it leads to the road that connects Castle-Chervix to Pierre-Buffiere . The bottom of the valley is occupied by a beautiful prairie in slope and a small pond deliciously lost in the trees."

To this description if poetic, I will add this: the first time that I have visited Etiveaud, in the vicinity of 1910, I accompanied my father, who had never yet seen. We have been received by a man of a certain age, sharecropper or farmer, who told us they belong to a family which already cultivated the area at the time of the Revolution; i transcripai later what he said to us of our ancestor JOSEPH. We showed him the large downstairs room, which includes a fireplace (of vast dimensions) had been dug during excavations whose aim was to find a hidden treasure. Fifteen or twenty years later my cousin Gabrielle Etiveaud discovered among an antique Limoges a beautiful plate of fireplace to weapons of Benoist, that his brother Raymond and she bought. I would not be surprised that the researchers of treasury board have had to settle for, for any profit, to sell the plate which masked the bottom of the fireplace they broke. At least this is the story that i forged on the subject of the plate which is now at the Chalard, thanks to Gabrielle and to Raymond.

You need to know finally that Etiveaud contained a jurisdiction (high and low justices) including a judge, a clerk, a sergeant royal, a prosecutor from office.



## **- II From 1762 to 1789. - Blemont**

The first act that we find, after the death of JEAN-BAPTISTE, in 1762, is that of the marriage of his son JOSEPH, 1 July 1777. He married Lady Marguerite Delhort, minor daughter of the late Mr. Bruno Delhort of Puyparlier and Damsel Marie-Marguerite Cibot, of the parish of St. Peter. So here is still a marriage celebrated in Saint Pierre du Queyroix.

Itself, JOSEPH, is said knight lord of Etivaux and Aurieras, president and treasurer of France of this generality, minor son of the late Sir Jean Benoist knight lord of Blemont, Prosecutor of the king to the same office of finance, and of the late Helen lady Valerie Moulinier of Aurieras.

JOSEPH was therefore also lost his mother, on a date that we do not know.

He is lord of Aurieras and that fiefdom comes to him from his mother. There are probably several Aurieras in Limousin, but there is one on the parish of Chaptelas, therefore in the vicinity of Blemont ; it is very likely that it is the one in question.

But JOSEPH is no longer lord of Blemont, as his father was.

It is likely that Valerie his mother, remaining single and having the other Etiveaud, has sold the property.

Since when the latter was-it in the family? I do not know exactly, but PIERRE (VIII,1), the last of our ancestors have practiced the profession of Marchand, who lived at the beginning of the wars of religion, had not received of his father LOUIS, which we have the testament, and had in its heritage to his death, occurred before 1573. Its property remain undivided between his sons Gaspard (IX,1) and MATHIEU (IX,2) and then the successors of the latter, for up to fifty years. The arbitral award of November 20, 1632 attributed the place of Blemont to Marie (XI,b), widow of GASPARD (X,3).

Another question mark: Who and on what date did build the remains of Blemont who, in the middle of the woods, a harmony without pretensions but not without approval? When in 1660 MATHIEU (XI,5) married FRANÇOIS Paignon, his mother Mary (XI,b) gives him the place of Blemont which is composed of two feudalism. And when, MATHIEU death, his widow, FRANÇOISE, at an undetermined date, Blemont gives to his son PIERRE (XII,3), it reserved a room in the house, during his life. It is therefore, in all likelihood, MATHIEU, who has done build this house.

JOSEPH is not prosecutor of the king to the office of finance, as had been his father, but president and treasurer of France ; the date of its entry into function coincides with that of his marriage: 1777. MARTIAL has therefore a load similar to that which had had successively Martial the ligueur, and then the first of the two stone of Compreignac, GASPARD and his brother Martial Montin.

Among the persons who have signed after the married: Lady Moulinier, OFFERS and tutrix of Joseph, the mother of the bride: Lady Cibot, widow Delhort, two members of the office of finance: of members of the PMO Goudin of embroidery and Sir Gregory of Roulhac, lord of Cluzeau, Prosecutor of the king.

A year after, on 5 July, was born and was baptized in Saint Michel, MARTIAL, son of Sir Joseph Benoist of Estiveaux and Aurieras, president and treasurer of France at the office of this generality and Lady Marguerite Delhort Puyparied of his wife. The name of Martial have been given him by Sir Martial Goudin of Embroidery, rider, sponsor, and Lady Marguerite Faudry, widow Delhort, its bisaieule, godmother.

Parts that were stored in the Boxwood it spring that at this time JOSEPH dwelt always street of the Combes and his cousin Benoist of Boxwood Street always of the Consulate.

These documents show that the two families had yet quantity of goods undivided and common interests. It is as well that Joseph Benoist of boxwood and JOSEPH Benoist of Etiveaud were, for half each, the heirs universal of their aunt and great-aunt Marguerite Benoist of Blemont, the last of the girls of MATHIEU. She died centenary in 1785.

He was born still in the home of JOSEPH and Marguerite Delhort two children: Joseph and Mary, on which we have very little information. By contrast we have a thumbnail that represents Mary to 25 or 30 years, it seems. We will come back on them in the next chapter.



### - III 1789

JOSEPH now lives in a house that belongs to him, rue Manigne. It has its properties to Vicq and Castle-Chervix, for which it is the role of the noble and privileged of the election of Limoges, for the tax of the twentieth. We know what he paid (Arc. dep. Series C. 180) : for its home, its lands and annuities to Vicq, for three ponds, etc ... to Castle-Chervix, its side (no. 332) mentioned an annual income of 2,843 pounds; the tax was therefore of 142 pounds.

The office of finance for which he is a part is extremely expanded: 25 members, plus 4 solicitors or lawyers of the king!

The March 16, 1789 stood the General Assembly of the three orders of gathered senechausses of Limoges and Saint Yrieix for election of deputies of the States General.

The list of present or represented, for the nobility, is given in the "*Catalog of Gentlemen of the market and of the Limousin who have taken part or sent their proxy to the Assemblies of the nobility for the election of members to the States General of 1789* ", by Louis of the Roque and Edouard Barthelemy (1864).

In this list I noted the following names:

Guillaume-Gregoire of Roulhac, rider, Sgr of Laborie and Faugeras, counselor of the king, lieutenant general in the so-called senechaussee and seat presidial of Limoges,  
Several other members of the family of Roulhac,  
Joseph Martin, chevalier, Sgr of the barony of Compreignac and the Mas of the rig,  
Several other members of the Martin family,  
Martial Goudin, chevalier, Sgr of the embroidery and the Genety,  
FRANÇOIS-Maurice Benoist of Lostende, chevalier, Sgr of Reignefort, captain in the regiment of Royan-Infanterie ,  
Jean de Foucaud of Malembert, chevalier, Sgr of Rieux and fields.

As a result of these gentlemen come from fifteen of the members of the bureau of finance, among which "Joseph Benoist, squire, Lord of Summer".

Their presence in the General Assembly had been admitted in the following circumstances, after C. Guerin, "*legislation and jurisprudence nobility* ":

The king had summoned the States General by letter of January 24, 1789 and Regulation annex ; of this last draw the following two articles:

S. 9. The so-called Baillis ... will assign ... all the noble with fiefdoms in the whole scope of the regular spring ... to the effect to appear in the General Assembly.

S. 16 ... All the notable non-possessing fiefdoms, having the nobility acquired and transmissible, aged 25 years, born french or naturalized, domiciled in the spring of the Bailiwick, will be required ... to go to the assembly of the three states without being able to do represent ...

Thus could appear:

1°) the noble with fiefdoms, without restriction, which could as well have only a nobility personal, non-transferable, for example the treasurers of France first generation,

2°) the noble not possessing fief, but having the nobility acquired and transmissible, aged 25 years. Among them he must understand the holders of loads anoblissant at 1 degree or the second generation of nobility gradual.

A statement of the Keeper of the seals of the March 6, 1789 gave details, but which have not been known everywhere in good time and, in any case, which have not been followed by effects or almost: there is that the noble possessing fief and aged 25 years who are in the case to be assigned. The persons of charges giving the nobility, but which have not gained by 20 years of exercise cannot be regarded as noble and must not be assigned even though they possess of fiefdoms. It must be worn to even in respect of individuals non-nobles who are owners of fiefdoms ...

The treasurers of France of Limoges had written to Mr. the Grand Seneschal of the Senechaussee of Limoges a letter or, after having invoked the articles 9 and 16 of the above regulation, they said inter alia: "the quality of noble is undoubtedly attributed to the treasurers of France by the edicts and their provisions; those who own fiefdoms must therefore, following the provision of article 9, be assigned and called in the order of the nobility ...

"The noble with fiefdoms will be always filled with the ways and the deference that is due to gentlemen the Gentlemen ; they submit these comments to their fairness. If they succeed, their success their will become all the more valuable as they will allocate mainly to the loyalty of the order of the nobility".

This request was considered by the Seneschal, Claude Etienne Annet, county of Roys, assisted by four gentlemen: the marquis de Saint d'Aulaire, the marquis of the Verdier, the county of Lavau and the knight of Chauveron.

The decision was favorable to the officers of the Office of Finance "possessing fiefdoms and who happen to have the nobility gained, albeit non-transmissible" ; they were therefore "admitted to the assembly of the nobility without pull to consequence, and to the load by them to justify their property titles and fief and of those of their nobility, and even to the charge by them to represent the assignment which would have been given to these purposes".

C. Guerin, in the book supra, gives a list of families whose author was clothed in a load anoblissante at the end of the Old Regime. Y figure: "Benoist of Etiveaud. Limousin. Sgr of Etiveaud and Aurieras. D'azur to the chevron of gold accompanied by three hands benissantes money ; Pst Tr. of Fr. Lim. 1777 ".

JOSEPH has therefore assisted to this general assembly of the March 16, 1789 ; by contrast, he was not in the assembly of the nobility of the high Limousin who stood the July 26, 1789, to elect an alternate to the Viscount of Mirabeau ( Mirabeau-Tonneau ) ; the latter, elected on 16 March, had in fact decided not to exercise its mandate, being hostile to the vote by head.

JOSEPH also had other worries: in May 1788 an edict had deleted the finance offices, but a statement of the king of the September 23, 1788 had restored, to allow the States General to take up the issue.

On the other hand, a decree of 4-11 August 1789, s. 7, Eliminated the principle of the venality of the charges; he prescribed to the licensees to continue to exercise their functions until the Assembly decided in what conditions would be the reimbursement of offices.

Moreover after the August 4 the various privileges were removed one after the other; the decree of June 19, 1790 eliminated the titles of nobility, coats, delivered.

It is a decree of 6 and September 7, 1790 which brought an end to the functions of the holders of almost all of the loads anoblissantes.

Another cause of concern: In 1790, on 6 September, there was a huge fire at Limoges; more than 200 houses were burned down, including in the street Manigne.

A sum of 300,000 pounds was granted in favor of claims by decree of the October 26, 1790.

The citizen "Delord" figure on the list of claims for the sum of 653 pounds 16 soils. Is it a relative of the wife of JOSEPH or to itself? Given the time which otc elapse between the decree

Granting the subsidy and the establishment of the state of allowances to allocate, it is very possible that the "citizen Delord" is in reality the wife of JOSEPH, because it is in 1791 that the latter emigrated, it is believed.



#### **- IV JOSEPH emigrated**

Historians agree that in Haute-Vienne the Revolution was much less bloody than in most other departments. Even in Limoges there were few executions: nine in all. The campaign was much more calm than the vicinity of Brive, for example. This is therefore not the fear which cried JOSEPH to emigrate ; to the surplus if it had acted by fear, would-he leaves behind him wife and children?

He departed not to shelter, but by patriotism. For him, the homeland, it was the King. And in fighting for the King, he defended also religion, for which his ancestors had already beaten. Add the drive, the enthusiasm that porta in these years 1791 and 1792 quantity of noble and also of bourgeois to emigrate.

At the beginning of the twentieth century, the descendants of the family who operated the lands of Etiveaud guarding the following tradition: Joseph went out of Etiveaud and made his farewell to his family members and, as he represented that to Etiveaud or he was loved it does risked nothing, he answered that it was his duty and that there would also not for long: We are the cherries; I will come back when we bledera!

JOSEPH took the precaution of burying it under the earth a treasure?

The October 14, 1924, by discing a field located 350 meters from the farm of a turn (commune of Castle-Chervix), the ground collapsed abruptly under the not for oxen. Thus was discovered a underground-refuge; there are many in the region. There he found a pot in the ground very wet, which broke between the fingers. It contained parts of currencies which only four were found:

- 1°: a part in silver plated copper, very thin, dating from Louis XII,
- 2°: a silver coin of Henri III, dating from 1583.
- 3° : a penny in bronze whose date was erased, but representative Louis XIV or Louis XVI,
- 4°: a penny of the beginning of the Revolution representative the Tables of the law and, on the other side, a balance overcome of the phrygian cap.

"If it is impossible to know at what time was dug this refuge secret, the date of the fourth part found allows us to assume that it has been used for the last time at the beginning of the Revolution. At that time the firm of Tower belonged to Joseph Benoist of Etiveaud, treasurer of France in Limoges. Before emigrating in 1791, the domain owner has without doubt used this underground, whose branch F (a plan) is directed toward Etiveaud,

Remote of 1,400 meters, either to hide there of property subject to requisition, either to shelter himself and his family when he felt threatened by the new laws" . (Article entitled "*From the Puy du Fou of Bar to the With Brightness ; Castle-Chervix: the underground-refuge of Tower* ", by Marcel Saarland, school director emeritus of Vicq on 'La Riviere Fleurie' in the popular of the Center, 29 July 1961).

The only document that we have on JOSEPH emigrated and from which we can seek additional information is the following:

"I, the undersigned Duke and Peer of France, Grand of Spain of the First Class, Marshal of camp of the armies of the King, former commander of the cavalry noble of Beon, certified that Mr. Joseph Benoist of Etiveaud of Limoges, department of Haute-Vienne , was killed in the case of Bousigni the months of April 1794 in veteran with honor and distinction in the noble volunteers of Beon. In witness whereof I have issued the present to serve and argued that of reason. - Paris the January 20, 1816. (Signed) Laforce".

The original is in our hands. It has been transcribed on the register of deaths in the commune of Limoges on 1 August 1825.

How JOSEPH, at a time when it was much less easy to get out of France in 1789 or 1790, won it abroad? We do not know. No doubt there were organizations, the channels; it does otc not from single, but with relatives, friends.

Hope for him that in advance he knew what body join and that he did not have to make antechamber with the headquarters of the Princes, because its illusions had been quickly dispelled, to see the lightness of these major who did not know that to resume the futile life of Versailles - purposes dinners, big game, "and the rest" sounds like the fountain.

JOSEPH who, when he was killed, was part of the Legion of Beon, had not been able to immediately engage in this body since the latter has been formed only in 1793, more specifically in June-July as regards the cavalry (two companies of hussars).

It is good to recall here that the body of the troupe of the emigration french were part of the army of Conde, or many of the armies of the Princes, or were still in the service of the Great Britain or the Netherlands. The legion of Beon was in this latter case.

You will find in the volume I<sup>er</sup> the book of Viscount the Grouvel family" the bodiesof troupe of emigration french "valuable information on the legion of Beon (p. 241) and its uniforms (dashboard 28).

But you will have much more of approval to read (at pp. 71 and s.) the memories of quite a young hussar voluntary of this Legion, the county of Neuilly ( "*Ten years of emigration* " ). "Our uniform was galant: entirely blue of sky, with collar and siding oranges ; all the braids of the shako, the dolman and the army coat were were in money. As for the staff, we were, with few exceptions, all very young". JOSEPH was precisely one of these rare exceptions, because it was then almost 35 years ago. "To The Hussars of Beon, we wore our hair of their entire length, shared by a furrow in the middle. We took a handful of hair to the right and to the left, and we formed two braids called cadenettes, hanging on the chest during the battle and were celibate cheeks of sabres ... "

Bittard, in his "*History of the army of Conde* " (p. 208) said that the legion of Beon-Infanterie (the cavalry had remained in Germany) ... was shown in the Brabant during the campaign of 1794, particularly in the case of "Boussigny".

In reality, in this case of Bousignies, near Maubeuge, there were many hunters on foot, but also of the hussars.

"The 27 (April 1794) to Bousignies, a vigorous support of the hussars of Beon disjoint the french cavalry ... but the emigrants are assailed in their turn ... The colonel of Beon has two horses killed under him, four twenty gentlemen are killed and almost as many wounded" (the Grouvel family).

According to the farmer that my father and I have seen to Etiveaud, the noise had accrued in the region that Joseph had wanted to return to France, in crossing the lines, cache in a cart of straw, but that the without-breeches had pressed their spears or their bayonets in the loading and that our ancestor would have been found dead. This could very well happen and there may have been a transposition ; but we have no reason to doubt the accuracy of the certificate of the duke of the Force that had taken the command of the cavalry of Beon only a few months after the battle of Bousignies.

This commitment or is located there, in the history and on the ground?

After the formation of the first coalition and the declaration of war of the January 31, 1793, the French last evacuate Belgium which was reoccupied by the Austrians. The latter began the siege of Maubeuge (September 1793). - Maubeuge is unlocked by the victory of Wattignies (October 15-16 1793) won by the Limougeois Jourdan.

Then Belgium is invaded by Pichegru (Northern Army) and by Jourdan (Army of Sambre and Meuse) (campaign of 1794).

The commitment of Bousignies is located before the campaign of 1794 itself: at this moment Maubeuge, always held by Jourdan or its

Troops, is invested more or less completely by the coalition, more specifically the Austrians and the body of the Netherlands, among which the emigrants, whose legion of Beon.

Boussignies is fifteen or sixteen miles to the east of Maubeuge, just a few hundred meters from the Belgian border, very winding in this region.

The county of Neuilly, who writes his memories about fifty years later and without doubt without maps under the eyes, it commits an error of memory by placing Bousignies on the Sambre, more precisely on the left bank of this river: the Sambre River flows at about five kilometers north of the town, which is located on the plateau, three kilometers from Cousolre, which talked about the county of Neuilly.

It appears likely that the Austrians and the emigrants had their cantonment areas on the left bank (north) of the Sambre, in a village which could be Merbes the Castle. From there hand, after crossing a bridge, a path which mounted toward Cousolre. The cavalry of the emigrants, by pursuing the French who were from the attack in this village, past the Sambre on this bridge, mounted on the plate and a commitment will be made to the outskirts of Bousignies, or even in this village, which then gave his name to the case.

A word about Jourdan: Do in Limoges in 1762, he had made the war of independence of America ; returned to Limoges, he had held a trade of mercerie. When training a battalion of volunteers, he was elected lieutenant-colonel, with deputy for Dalesmes. In February 1793, it was brigadier general. Thus JOSEPH, simple fighting under the walls of Maubeuge, had in front of him, as general, the former Mercier of Limoges. But this is not all: JOSEPH was leaving his os to Bousignies. Jourdan, to the restoration, rallied to Louis XVIII, who slew county and peer of France! ... However that his minister gave royally to the widow of JOSEPH a pension of 800 francs, and so-called "pension of grace" yet!



## **- V Few emigrants, members of allied family**

It cannot be, under this title, that of an enumeration.

Give the first place to a member of the family of Douhet, firstly because two ancestors of JOSEPH had taken women in this family, then and especially because it is a companion of weapons of JOSEPH. Michel-Gaspard of Douhet, rider, born in 1769, emigrated in 1791, serving in the army of Conde in 1792 (this is an indication to the subject of JOSEPH), injured three of sabres and two bayonets the 21 (sic)

April 1794 at the battle of Boussigny, remains until the November 10, 1795 in the regiment of hussars de Bearn (this is obviously Beon and it must be read) . (Nadaud, II, p. 58)

Joseph de Benoist of Buis-Puyfranc , whose great-grandfather was our common ancestor: MATHIEU Benoist of Blemont. He has served in the regiments of Enghien-dragons, Bercheny-hussars and the royal hunters, quartered in the grand duchy of Baden; later custody of the body of the county of Provence, then chief of squadron of cavalry, promoted in Ghent, during the Hundred Days, knight of Saint Louis, by Louis XVIII (Serge the Cray ; *monograph of de Couzeix à* ).

Mr. Compreignac (without doubt Martin of Compreignac) therefore a descendant of Martial the Ligueur and Pierre Benoist of Compreignac (Maldamat) ; it was body guard in 1789, was part of the regiment of light infantry of Perigord, with the rank of lieutenant, during the landing of Quiberon. He was executed by firing squad on 31 August 1795 (the Grouvel family) .

Two cousins more distant: Othon Benjamin Benoist of Lostende, executed by firing squad as the previous in the Quiberon, on 7 August 1795 ; he was a lieutenant and was 40 years. Raymond of Etiveaud him has devoted a major study in the Life Limousine.

J. -M. Benoist of Lostende, sub-lieutenant in the regiment of Foix-Infanterie in 1789, was part of the regiment called either "Royal-Liegeois", either to "Infantry-Dutch of the Tower", and then "The Tower Royal Foreigners". This body is sent to the Caribbean in May or June 1796 ; lieutenant of Lostende is killed in a battle with the French troops, in the island of St. Lucia (the Grouvel family, I, p. 270) .



## **- VI Priests and religious of allied families during the Revolution**

It would be inequitable to do not bring of emigrants who have fought, suffered, were injured or killed "pro deo, Rege and Patria", according to the currency that was wearing the medal of the soldiers of the Legion of Beon, priests and religious who have been victims of their fidelity to the Church.

Simon Martin of Compreignac, canon of Saint Martial and parish priest of Saint Christophe the Limoges, refused to swear an oath to the civil Constitution of the clergy, is expelled from his parish priest, withdrew then at the Mas of the rig, but is sentenced to deportation outside France. Sent to Spain, he receives a passport which gives him twenty days to earn Bordeaux ; he landed in Bilbao and is fixed in Zamora, in the kingdom of Leon. At the end of five years, it goes as a pilgrim to Santiago de Compostela and remains in this region. He returned to France after the Concordat and is appointed pastor of Feytiat (Leclerc ; *Martyrs of the faith ...* , T. II, pp. 612 and s. ) .

Pierre Martin of Compreignac, canon of the cathedral and principal of the royal college of Limoges, refused, as all teachers, to take the oath. He was deported abroad, but we do not know where he withdrew. After the Concordat he was appointed pastor of Saint Germain the beautiful, then canon of the cathedral (Leclerc. op. cit. , t. III, p. 495) .

Jean-Joseph Martin, brother of the former, canon of the cathedral, lent first oath, was still imprisoned,) relented then solemnly his oath in front of the revolutionary authorities ; after which he was sentenced to deportation. Led to Rochefort, he died in fifty years, on 15 August 1794, on the ship "the two associated" (Leclerc, op. cit. t. I, p. 553) .

J. B. Benoist of Lostende, canon of the chapter of Saint Martial, insermente, incarcerated at the Rule, transformed in prison, died in the hospital, age 80 years.

But it is also the place to mention two members of a family who is allied to the our, not, it is true, prior to the Revolution, but since the latter. You'll see how, by my mother Adele Jarjavay, we are parents of Larouverade.

Leonard of Larouverade, canon of the cathedral of Limoges, attended in 1789 to the General Assembly of the clergy (and represented Mr. Ch. of Beauvoire, Abbot sponsor of Our Lady of Chalard Peyroulier). Insermente, inscribed on the list of suspects, he is arrested, sentenced to deportation, embedded in Rochefort and it is, as J. J. Martin, on the sinister "the two associated" that he dies. The July 16, 1794, at the age of 56 years (Leclerc, t. I. pp. 495 and s.) .

One of his brothers, Charles, alias Leonard of Larouverarde, was appointed parish priest of Saint-Bonnet -Lariviã"re, the October 15, 1787. He refused to take an oath, and withdrew into his family to Badefols of years ; but the act of deportation the forca to leave France and seek refuge in Spain. He remained there til'in 1803. He was then appointed pastor of Thenon, then Saint Aignan (Leclerc, t. II, pp. 592 and s;) .



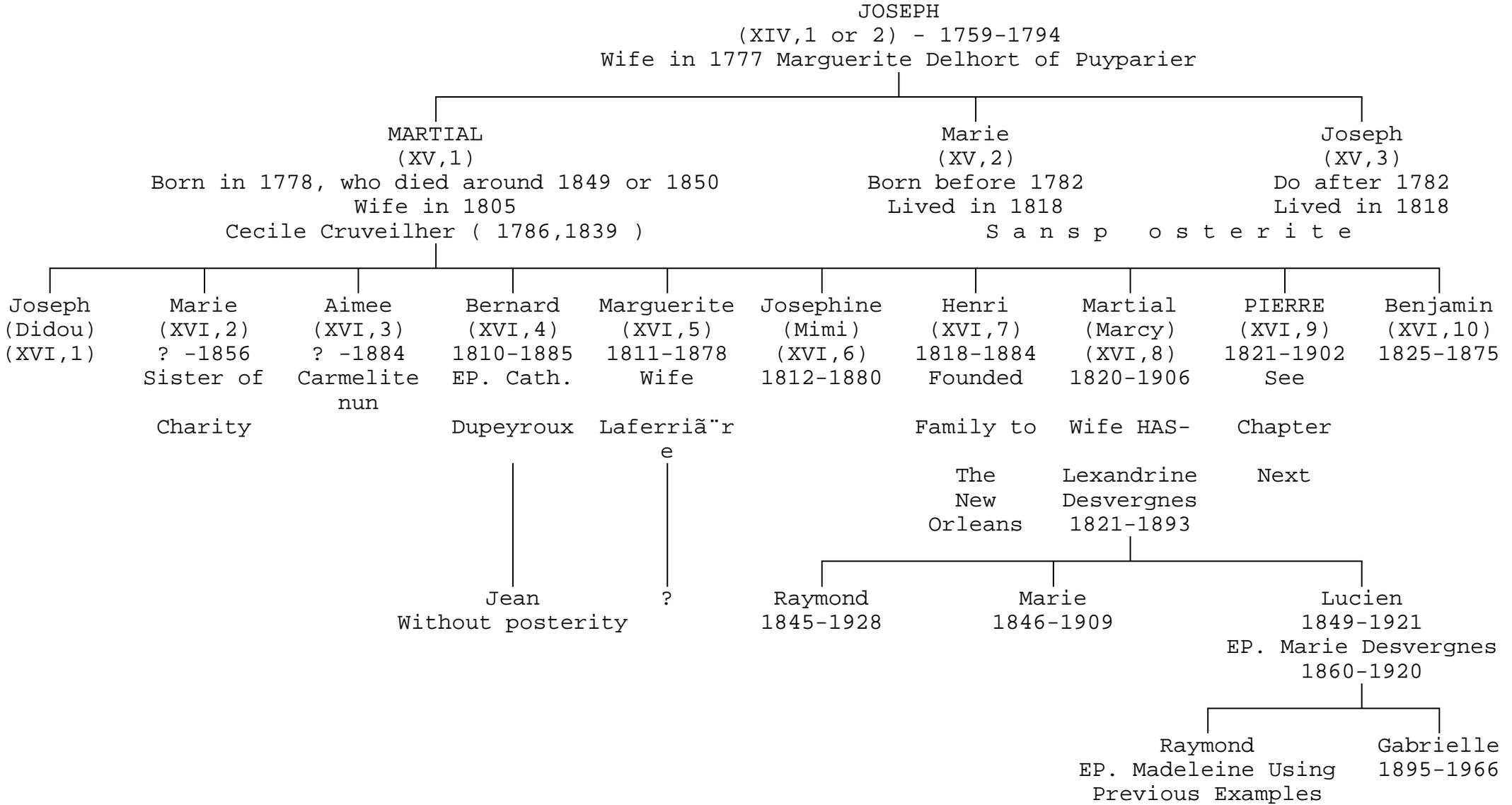
## **- VII The name of the Benoist of Etiveaud**

A last word on the subject of JOSEPH. In 1789, it was "Joseph Benoist, squire, lord of Etiveaud". In 1794, he dies "Joseph Benoist of Etiveaud". The title of Lord disappears, but the name crystallizes as well. Etiveaud, the land of Etiveaud, we will see, will have remained less than a century in the family patrimony, but it is there at the time of the Revolution and the descendants of Joseph continue to bear, quite legally and officially, the patronymic name which appears on the death certificate issued by the duke of the Force.

We would be wrong to abandon the patronymic of Benoist, who recalls this whole lineage of Limogeois since the XIV<sup>th</sup> century and which distinguishes us from families such as Baillot of summer. There would be no less regrettable to renounce the name of Etiveaud, under which, for two centuries now, we are known. It cannot indeed be discussed, despite the desire to simplify the secretaries of all kinds, in particular of the sergeants-major, which, inevitably, from generation to generation, do want to know that "Benoist".

---

**chapitre 14**  
**From 1792 to 1845**



## **- I From 1792 to 1804**

Just got back from two years back to see the situation which was made to Marguerite Delhort, wife of JOSEPH, after the departure in emigration of our ancestor.

The April 16, 1793 it was decided that the parents, women, and children of emigrants would be gathered at the chief place of their district and subject to a daily call.

The Committee of Public Salvation of Haute-Vienne ordered the September 11, 1793 the immediate arrest and imprisonment of all suspects.

In all likelihood, Marguerite and her children (including the groin, MARTIAL, then had a couple of years) were assigned to residence in their remains of the street Manigne, regarded as house arrest, and where they were subjected to a close surveillance. Perhaps were-they even, as other parents of emigrants, imprisoned as suspects during certain periods? Nothing, in the state of my research, do allows me to affirm.

Several women emigrants (Joseph Bouland counted twelve: "*Twelve women of emigrants divorced in Limoges under the Terror* ") to save their people and their property, had recourse to divorce that the act of September 20, 1792 came to establish. To obtain a divorce, it was sufficient to present to the town hall and to convey its intent to the municipal officer before four witnesses. Subject whereof, the women were released and were no longer in principle regarded as suspect; most only saw in this process as a subterfuge without any influence on the integrity of the sacrament of marriage, which alone had to their eyes, and, in fact, very few of them will remarierent.

As for Marguerite, she forbore to divorce.

The property of JOSEPH were sold as national property.

It is located in the folder Q. 157 from the Archives Departementales of Haute-Vienne a status of these goods, date of 9 brumaire Year II, either the October 30, 1793. In reality a part of which we have copied fact condition, for one of these areas, that of Bregeras (a little to the north-west of Etiveaud) of the date of the 23 Floreal Year II.

I do not reproduce full this status but i reported  
1°) that it includes first a house located in the district of Limoges, awarded for 4,050 francs. Is it the one of the street Manigne?  
2°) that the fields, houses, land and nearly, designated by name on the state, are on the commons of Castle-Chervix, Vicq and "Breuil" (Vicq

Is called Vicq on 'La Riviere Fleurie' but the 'La Riviere Fleurie' is a creek, a tributary of the with brightness and there is no trace of a place-said with the same name which could have been formerly parish; there had to be an error of copy) ;

3°) that, as a result of this list one reads: more than 50 other areas sold together for the price of 200,000 francs about ;

4°) that nowhere appears the domain of Etiveaud itself. Was it included in the set of 50 areas?

5°) that the total of sales contained on this state amounted to nearly 400,000 francs. By way of comparison, the national property of the earth of Isle, castle understood (this is the castle of the bishops of Limoges), approximately 23 or 24 hectares, were estimated 55,400 pounds; it is true that this was in 1790 and that, since then, the assignat had much impaired.

The furniture and effects of JOSEPH, in his home in the rue Manigne, were sold the September 2, 1793 ; a fripier if in purchaser went for 4,500 pounds.

To a date that I do not know, Marguerite Delort, wife of the emigrated Joseph Benoist of Etiveaud, arguing that it was a secured creditor of a sum (its dot, of course) of 41,360 francs contained in his marriage contract of June 29, 1777, and the Prefect of the Haute-Vienne the said creditor of the State for this sum.

A decision of the central administration of the Haute-Vienne has allocated the sum of 600 pounds to the widow Benoist of Etiveaud, for relief purposes. The copy that I have in hands indicates that this decision would be the January 11, 1792 ; it seems to me incredible, would it that because at the time Marguerite was not widow and could not be considered as such. The allocation of this relief is therefore placed at a later date.

The senatus-consulted with April 1802 having pronounced the amnesty of emigrants, MARTIAL and his sister Marie got their father on 26 Vendémiaire an XII, then, the 21 brumaire, asked the enjoyment of property which had been neither sold nor excepted. Since Mary is without the assistance of a tutor, it is therefore that it is major (born before 1782) ; by against the third child, Joseph, is still incapable. Etiveaud was it not among the goods that these young people were not able recover?

Already in the month of January 1801, the field of Bregeras had been redeemed in the following circumstances: This is the sieur Mouret who had door successful tenderer of this area the 23 floreal Year II; he had been for the sum of 25,000 francs, payable in assignat. The operation had without doubt been made in agreement with Marguerite, because, that this was possible, Mr. Mouret, which, it should be pointed out, was part of a family which provided, before the Revolution, the notaries of Vicq and the prosecutors office appointed by the lords of Vicq and Etiveaud, reconveyed purely

And just the domain, through 5,290 francs, and the herd, for the price of 1,710 francs, all paid in "ecu de France". The buyers were: Marguerite Delhort, and MARTIAL, Joseph and Mary, his children, all residing in the chief place of the commune of Limoges, section of the Republic.



## **- II 1805. Marriage of Martial**

One might ask how MARTIAL had escaped conscription during all the wars of the Empire: is that Napoleon had exempted the conscripts who were single wires of widows (and the brother of MARTIAL was a reversed).

It is maria on 20 prairial Year XIII, that is to say, I am not mistaken, the June 11, 1805, the Town of Magnac (it is said today Magnac-Bourg ), with Cecile Cruveilher, Chestnut (approximately three kilometers north of the bourg) .

The father of the young woman was Joseph Cruveilher, owner, and his Mother Marie-Marguerite Rogier; the parents of the latter were Martial Rogier of Nexon and Beard Maledent of Feytiat (Maledent! That is who we postponed to a kinship of the Middle Ages! ). See Nadaud, IV, p. 109 and 111, p. 278.

Note that a sister of CÃ©cile, Marie congratulated Cruveilher, married Nicolas Lansade of La Plagne, without doubt the brother of desired who married in 1811 Joseph Benoist of boxwood.

A family Cruveilher has account of doctors illustrated , between other Jean Cruveilher, student of Dupuytren, born in 1791, who made himself known by the work of pathological anatomy and by his skill of surgeon; he was president of the Academy of Medicine. My grand father said that he had thought to embrace the medical career because of his cousinhood with this great doctor, but the family of this last is originating in Meilhards, in Correze, and I have discovered no link of kinship between it and the our.



## **- III Request for a pension to the widow of JOSEPH MARTIAL director of the central house of detention of Limoges**

In "the state of therequests of emigrants who have published (sic) *liable to be received* " (Arc. nat. 03,775 , Pp. 141-142) figure, under the Order No 171, the next request:

Name :Madam of Estiveaux or Estivaud, born Marguerite Delort.

Home : Limoges (H. V. )

Presentation of the request : her husband, Mr. Benoit of summery, former treasurer of France, emigrated, served in the company of noble Beon and was killed in the case of Bousigny in 1794. All its assets worth 200,000 francs have been sold. The dowry of the claimant, who was mortgaged above has been sold: It is located today in the misery and having little that the labor of the hands to provide his existence, to that of his mother octogenarian, to his daughter and her younger son, these last two infirm. She has an eldest son who is director of the central house of detention of Limoges, the latter having for all resources his treatment and of rural properties imposed to 800 francs of contributions, but he has 8 children and can hardly come to the rescue of his mother.

MR. the Prefect of Haute-Vienne by giving these information added that by his situation, his conduct and his misfortunes, it is worthy of the goodness of the King.

Opinion of Mr. de Rochefort . It is proposed to it by reason of its losses, from its default of resources and of its many loads a treatment of 800 francs.

The last page of the register door: Stops the December 30, 1818.

(Signed) Rochefort.

From what I could see on this register, most of the allocated pensions were less than 800 francs.



#### **- IV The children of MARTIAL and Cecile Cruveilher**

We just see that MARTIAL had obtained a situation in the administration and that his home, founded in 1805, was particularly fruitful, since in 1818 he already had eight children. He was born in at least three more ; but there were in fact 17 or 18 births. Let us stick to those who have lived and which we are aware, at least by an act -very interesting in this regard- who figure to the archives of the Boxwood and door the dates of May 11-13, 1843 (notarial deed relating to the repayment of a annuity of Mr. Sohét-Thibaut to Mr. Etiveaud and other) .

We learn by this document: first, that in 1843 Cecile Cruveilher, my great-grandmother, was dead ;

That her husband, MARTIAL, was without doubt already no longer director of the central house of detention, because it is indicated as the owner; this is not surprising: born in 1778, he had had in 1838 sixty years ago, -which, at the time was probably the age limit to assert its rights to the retirement ;

He resided street Pitcher of gold in Limoges,  
With four of his children.

So let's see, after this act and also according to other information and documents were given to me by Gabrielle and by Raymond, how consisted the family in 1843 and what are the children of MARTIAL, as far as we know.

The eldest was Joseph ; in the family it was called Didou. In 1843 he was annuitant and lived in Paris, 53, rue Neuve of small fields; it is death in Limoges. Nothing indicates that he must have been married.

Marie (Marinette ) was sister of charity; it was to Bernay in 1843. She is dead the January 24, 1856, in Crimea (some say to Constantinople) by caring for sick soldiers of typhus and cholera.

The third, Marie Loved , was Carmelite nun in Limoges ; their convent was then rue Neuve of the bishopric. She is dead in Limoges in 1883 or 1884.

I do not know the dates of birth of these first three children.

The fourth, Jean-Baptiste Bernard , was in 1843 merchant and lived street Pitcher of gold. Born in 1810, he died in 1885 in Limoges. He had married Catherine Dupeyroux who survived him ; they are buried, with their son Jean, in a cellar in the graveyard of Louyat (Limoges).

The fifth, Marguerite, born in 1811, was still unmarried and lived street Pitcher of gold in 1843. She was supposed to marry Mr. Laferriã"re and die in Limoges in 1898.

The sixth, on the act of 1843, is designated as Guillaumette, unmarried ; on the list provided by Raymond, born in 1812, it is called Josephine ; died unmarried, in 1880, at Limoges.

Then come the wires:

7°) Henry, indicated on the act of 1843 as a clerk-traveller, staying at Paris, Hotel of Finance, rue des Moulins. He was born in 1818. - He went to America and settled in the United States, in Louisiana, more specifically parish of Terrebonne. He married 1854 "Asalie Letane" and had nine children: Marguerite, Josephine, Martial, Aimee, Eloise, Camilia, "Elesse", Ernest, Rene. I do not know which of the girls had married Albert Larigne, which corresponded with the family of Limoges and dwelt in 1890 Parish theforks, Lockport (Louisiana). Henri is death "miserable", blind for four years, 1885, according to a letter.

8°) Martial, born in 1820, married Marie-Alexandrine Desvergnès ; in 1843 it was said trader and live street of Taules de in Limoges. It was, to my father, "uncle Marcy". He remained very long in Paris, 30, rue Rambuteau ; they were there, him and his family, during the siege in 1870-1871 and their homes received a German shell. Martial and Alexandrine had three children: Raymond, in 1845, Marie, the following year, and Lucien, in 1849. The two seniors remained unmarried.

Raymond was long associated with in an import-export company, in Paris. Then, 1900, he returned to Limoges or it sponsored a porcelain factory (he had done gift to my father of four plates, including two original and tasteful Gauls, who are the Chalard). As to Lucien, he sang, from 1890 to 1910, place Saint Michel, a trade of watch and jewelry, so that our name was well-known to my future father-in-when he heard for the first time talk to me.

Lucien married his cousin Germaine Marie Desvergnès ; they had two children: Raymond, in 1890, and Gabrielle, 1905.

Mary, the sister of Raymond and Lucien, died in 1909 ; his namesake, wife of Lucien, in 1920 ; Lucien only survived that barely one year to his wife ; Raymond, their elder, died in 1928.

Raymond, my second cousin of kissing, the son of Lucien, fit the war of 14-18 to the 50<sup>th</sup> infantry regiment, the regiment of Perigueux, and was wounded. Immediately after the war he published a test that, from the outset, he made himself known in the literary circles. I said "test" ; the exact word, which figure in sub-title, is "testimonycontemporary" and, in this capacity, "a youth" (among Rieder, 1923) is a historic document offering at least as much interest on the psychological level and on the movement of ideas that from the point of view of the facts. It is a novel, "Leonie Nardot", but a novel, which has also documentary value, that Nouaillac alluded when he writes: "Raymond of Etiveaud, penetrating criticism, director of the Magazine of the Limousin, "populist" before the hour, is the painter vigorous and sensitive environments of workers of a large provincial city" (*History of Limousin* , p. 260). Before the war of 1939, I have already said, Raymond gave the best of himself to life *limousine* , he grins, headed, ferreted in large part, to which he brought also, thanks to its literary friendships, valuable collaborators. He was go on Limoges a breath spiritual, by its chronic literary, historical, musical; it otc often have the impression that this breath was happening not on Limoges, but well above ... He has also published numerous essays on literary subjects, and Nouaillac has reason to speak of his penetrating criticism, but i place, personally, above, such little book of ethics, that any yachtsman should read and meditate (*The daemon of the twilight* , 1943) .

Etienne de Benoist, who was holding his book of reason in the XV<sup>th</sup> century, was not a writer, but it feels, at Raymond as his home, the same bitterness which is reflected among all two by many quotations from the *Ecclesiastes* . Singular approximation to five centuries of distance!

Raymond, official in Limoges, of the Department of Veterans Affairs, represented the Government before the regional court of pensions, as well as in the various courts of the pensions of the jurisdiction of the Appeal Court of Limoges. The official testimony he received when the age forced him to cease this activity show in what feels the were those who were called to work with him, and, particularly, the judges.

It is in his service of Pensions that he had been able to appreciate the one he married, Jeanne Madeleine Using previous examples.

But back to the children of MARTIAL and Cecile Cruveilher.

The 9<sup>th</sup> is Pierre Henri Bernard, write PETER, since this is my grandfather. In this chapter, we cannot follow that in his childhood and youth premium: Does the 6 August 1821, he made his secondary studies, internal, to the small seminar of the Dorat ; he had not kept a remembrance execrable. He was received bachelor of letters in Limoges, on 28 August 1840.

He did then his law studies, in Toulouse; bachelor's degree in 1842, laid off in 1843, doctor in 1845 ; and I have, of course, seen his thesis to the library of the Faculty of Paris; it is following the uses of time written in large part in latin and door on several subjects.

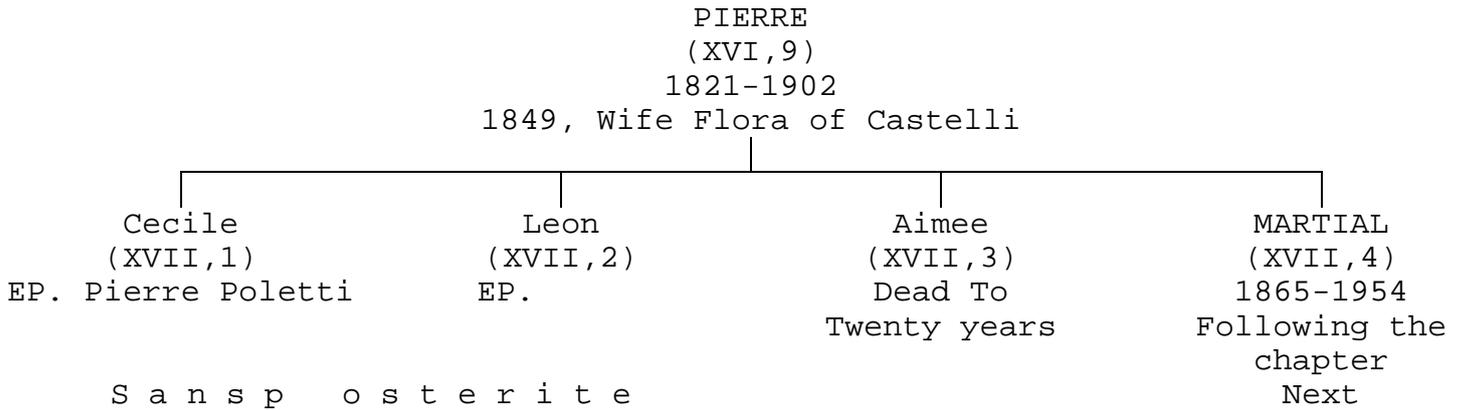
PIERRE did not have to do military service, because he shot the April 30, 1849, in Limoges, a "good number". At that time, in effect, all conscripts were not called to "serve". Each class was to provide the quota required for the defense of the country and the offices of recruitment were firing at the fate to know who "sail". To this injustice of fate should be added the fact that the service lasted for a very long time - up to seven years! - And the possibility for the rich to be replaced by more poor as they are, through finance!

But i somewhat anticipated: that he had been dismissed in right, Pierre had done register with the bar of the Court of Appeal in Toulouse, the December 11, 1843. It was in order to be appointed magistrate.

Finally, the 10TH child of MARTIAL was Benjamin, which I do not know that the dates of birth (1825) and death (1875, in Limoges, perpetual concession in the cemetery of Louyat) .

---

## chapitre 15 From 1845 to 1892



### - I Appointment and marriage of PIERRE

PIERRE, my grand-father, represents the 16<sup>th</sup> generation known de Benoist in the direct line and male.

Its fifteen predecessors, for five centuries, have had their remains fixed in the triangle: the benches, Saint Pierre the Queyroix, Saint Michel of Lions, to very little near. They had all this that the SCIF today called their secondary residence in a few leagues from Limoges. Without doubt, the first of them, merchants, had-they had to, for their trading, travel more or less far ; but, as we know, only one has transcended the borders of France and it has been necessary for this the French Revolution and the ardour of his convictions. Of even that, motivated by a faith and a feeling extraordinarily powerful, one of our foremothers, in 1421, had done, in the Holy Land, a pilgrimage for us as famous as that of the Pope Paul VI 520 years later.

From the XVI<sup>th</sup> century, the usual trips, stays normal outside of Limoges or the mansions limousines girlfriends, were to order professional or student, is limited to Bordeaux, Toulouse and Paris.

And it is always, invariably, to Limoges or the surrounding area that our fathers have chosen their women.

And here is that the chance of an appointment will change all that.

PIERRE had done studies sufficient to enable him to follow the family tradition at least on the choice of the career: it would be magistrate. But he could not make the difficult with regard to the spring, to

The region or the Administration would send: he had to earn his living without delay. His father, with its many children, had good from evil to live. To such a point that it etc, at a time that I do not know, sell the domain of Etiveaud. It is significantly at this age -the age of retirement- that was trace of MARTIAL (XV,1) the beautiful portrait that, thanks to Gabrielle, us (we also have a good copy, that my father had had made in Limoges, by the care of Raymond who had kindly deal with).

Therefore , PIERRE accepted the first extension that is presented. And, suddenly, abruptly, for him, the sky too often gray of the Limousin is replaced by the bright sunlight of Corsica!

On 17 August 1846, PIERRE, appointed by order of the king, dated 12 July, deputy prosecutor of the king near the court of first instance of Sartène, is allowed to take an oath before the Court of Appeal of Bastia. MR. the first President, County Colonna of Istria, asked him: "You swear loyalty to the King of the French, obedience to the Constitutional Charter and the laws of the kingdom? "With conviction, PIERRE responds: "I swear". And this oath the engaged for four regimes: Monarchy of July, Second Republic, Second Empire, Third Republic, not to mention the period poorly defined which should precede 1875.

Sartène 1846! I leave you to imagine what that would be!

First, we needed to get there: "of Ajaccio to Sartène, about 85 kilometers, the road climbs to 762 meters to the col Saint-Georges , reaches down toward the valley of Ornano, bounces toward Petreto-Bicchisano , climbed up to nearly 600 meters to Boccelaccia, affects the level of the sea in Propriano, follows the low valley of the Rizzanese and, by a series of laces, reached the extraordinary acropolis, city of dreams hooked to the side of the mountain, 300 meters in the air" (Colonna of Cesari-Rocca and Louis Villat, "*History of Corsica* " ).

If I gave you want to make the trip in car, I am very happy and congratulate you; but just think of the condition of the roads of Corsica 1846 and the comfort offered to travellers by the vehicles in use and you stop wondering without doubt with me that our young limousin, -who, throughout the path, had probably heard that the corsican dialect, closest to the Italian that the patois limousin from the language of oc- has found to its future residence the appearance of a "city of dreams".

But the President of the Tribunal, Mr. Jean Thomas Castelli, had, among other things, a daughter who was called Marie flora (said to be commonly Flora). PIERRE married in May 1849. The marriage contract is of 23 May. The result is that MARTIAL, widower of Cecile Cruveilher, lived always at this time.

One of the witnesses was Antoine Francis Ortoli, judge at the court of Sartène.

I note that, while the stepfather simply signing J. Castelli, the bride signed Flora of Castelli. Actually it was said earlier one and sometimes the other, and the rest, in Corsica as on the continent the particle is no sign of nobility.

The president J. T. Castelli had five daughters; Flora was still a minor at the time of her marriage. I do not know the dates of birth of the other; all are married and have left descendants. My father often spoke of his cousins Vico, that he had well known in Corsica. My brother has had the opportunity to see, in Vierzon, a descendant of another sister of Flora, MR. VASSOR. Another was called, I believe, Mrs. Duchan (without guarantee).

Finally the last sister of Flora had married Mr. Agostini. My father was very much linked with his cousin germain Joseph Agostini, who has made a great career in the judiciary, taking his retirement when he was Attorney General in Nimes. He married Claire Peraldi (we will find ourselves this name). Their son -my second cousin kissing therefore- Francois De Agostini is an artist at the same time that an administrator; he was known as creator, founder of the Anthology **sound** , a collection of disks of all first quality ; it is, which later became a director of the comic opera, then director at the Paris Opera. With regard to his wife, Martha Angelici, we owe him, my wife and i, without her knowing it, countless moments of pure joy, with Carmen (Michaela) and , especially, the *Faurã© Requiem* (Pie Jesu), not to mention other disks.

This impressive number of girls (five, therefore), in a family in which the main if not the sole resource was the treatment of magistrate of the father, easily explained that my grand-father, abandoning even to a family tradition well established, has wife Flora without dot or almost.

But it brought to its offspring infinitely better, in my opinion. Thanks to it, I feel, for my part, mediterranean almost as much as that limousin or Vitrac and, while not having done in Corsica that a single trip and well too fast, i think i know the Island, thanks to my readings, better than many of authentic island! And if I feel so happy when I am, for lack of better, in the Esterel -if similar to Corsica- it is surely the atavism which plays.



## - II The First President Joseph Castelli

I do not believe "that the Corsicans see with pleasure that the disarmed, nor that of the French judges may be sufficient. The French are too francs, too simple for the Corsicans who are more sophisticated, more cunning. One may also find in Corsica of men incomparable ; Castelli who was president of the Court, in Corsica, was a perfect honest man".

Who speaks as well?

Napoleon, shortly before his death, and his remarks has been collected by general Bertrand (*Cahiers of St. Helena* -January 1821-May 1821-p. 81).

What is the first President of Castelli which talked about the emperor? Joseph of Castelli, father of Thomas, grandfather of Flora, bisaieul of my father.

What did it do to deserve an appreciation if commendation on the part of a who knew in men?

Here, I apologize, but I am going to have to do again a bit of history.

Most of the information that I am going to give are derived from a study which was presented, on the first President of Castelli, by Mr. Farinole, General Counsel, to the Court of Appeal of Bastia, in the course of its solemn audience for the retraction of the November 4, 1873. They have been drawn especially in the "*Storia di Corsica* " of Renucci (Bastia, 1833).

When Joseph-Marie Cassant Castelli is does, in Calvi, the November 7, 1746, Corsica belonged still to the Republic of Genoa. But it was already entered in this complicated period of its history or Genoa, the France and the Corsicans themselves played a subtle game, which results in 1768 to the surrender of the island by Genoa to France. It remained, it is true, to overcome the resistance of the Corsicans, united under the Government of "General" Paoli, a very great man of State, which has well bankrupt apply to the young Republic corsica the principles that he had drawn in the works of (our cousin) Montesquieu. A atrocious repression and the victory of weapons to Ponte-Novo donna quickly gain of cause to France and Paoli took refuge in England. Long after there was still in Corsica the party paoliste or English and the French party.

The war ended, one of the first care of France was to set up tribunals, and Castelli, who had made his law studies at the University of Pisa, was appointed first assessor to Sartène, in 1774, then attorney of the king in Vico, in 1781, finally judge at Corte in 1786.

At the beginning of the French Revolution he was an advisor to the Board of Governors, but when the new legislation instituted the election of judges, Castelli preferred to withdraw him at home in Calvi.

It is at this time that it is lia with Napoleon Bonaparte, a young artillery officer. The latter had embraced with zeal the cause of France and, to escape prosecution of paolistes, masters in Ajaccio, homeland, as everyone knows, of Bonaparte, it was a refugee with his family to Calvi, among his godfather Giubegga.

In this momentary retirement of Calvi, the young Napoleon, already anxious to ask men competent in the field of their specialty, made it talk Castelli, his eldest of twenty three years, and found him very warned of what concerned the legislation and the organization of the judiciary. He remembered later when it took appoint the first President of the Court of Ajaccio. He kept still the memory, we have seen, on the eve of his death.

In July 1794, the English fleet came besiege Calvi ; however the garrison consisted of only a handful of men. Recourse was had to a volunteer corps, commissioned by Mr. Castelli.

1799 And 1800, the latter was part of the Central Administration of the Golo ; the year after he was appointed a member of a criminal court special, but the Corsican in were immediately excluded. He returned to live in Calvi and refused, in 1803, to be appointed a judge to the court of appeal of Ajaccio.

In 1809, the place of President of the Court of Appeal of Ajaccio became vacant. "The Great Judge, Minister of Justice, had presented to the Emperor MR. Ponte, counselor-dean. - "Castelli is therefore death? " Asked Napoleon. "No", was the reply ; - "In this case", exclaimed he eagerly, "I appointed". As the great Judge remarked that Mr. Ponte had been recommended by Madam Mother and by Cardinal Fesch, Napoleon distributes strongly: "Madam mother will have to deal with the affairs of his house and the Cardinal Fesch of his breviary".

The Cardinal hastened to write to Mr. Castelli a letter of more flattering him by knowing how he had been appointed by the spontaneous choice and direct of the Emperor. Castelli was installed in quality of "president" (there was no "first president" ), the march 23, 1809.

In 1811 the departments of Golo and of the Liamone were gathered and the Court of Ajaccio realized a first president: this was Mr. Castelli.

1814. - The English occupied the island. Without difficulties the general Montresor obtains the General Berthier the provisional government of the Corsica. Accordingly, on 6 May, Montresor decides that justice will be rendered in the name of S. M. Georges III, King of Great Britain, and loads the first President of Castelli to notify this decision to the courts of the jurisdiction.

The next day, the Court, convened by Mr. Castelli, stated unanimously that "the Corsica was a french department, that nothing

Did that she had ceased to be an integral part of France, that it had been discount that as a deposit by the county General Berthier, commander-in-chief, to Mr. the General Montresor, and that, in these circumstances, the Court could not, without betraying its honor and its duties the most sacred, render justice that on behalf of His Majesty Louis XVIII, King of the French".

Among the members of the Court who took part in this deliberation figure Mr. Peraldi, the ancestor of Clear Peraldi, wife of Joseph Agostini, the first cousin of my father.

Castelli was immediately deposed by Montresor who instituted another court, in Bastia ; but the general English received the order to get back ...

The June 11, 1814, the Chancellor of France Dambray wrote to the President of the Court of Appeal of Ajaccio a letter testifying to its satisfaction ( "the court has shown as much dignity in his conduct as a commitment to the House of Bourbon" ).

In 1815, the Marquis of River, special commissioner of the King in Corsica, remembering without doubt that Castelli had been appointed First President by Napoleon himself, proposed to replace it by a "continental". The Court was transferred to Bastia.

1816. - Mr. Castelli has 70 years ; it could legitimately consider the rest. But the voters (censitaires, then) of the Corsica, gathered to Corte to designate the two members of the department, elect unanimously the President of Castelli and Mr. Paul Francois Peraldi.

Castelli sat in the house until the expiration of its mandate; it arguedâ the moderate policy of the duke of Richelieu and the duke Decazes. He did nothing to intervene in the gallery, but it is thanks to his efforts that the Corsica enjoys a customs regime exceptional.

He died in Calvi the November 20, 1820 and its city made him the funeral extraordinary.



### **- III The career of PIERRE and his family**

PIERRE stayed not long to Sartène: Three years after his arrival, he was appointed to Corte. And then this was Ajaccio. 1852 He returned to Sartène as attorney imperial. In 1856, he was called to the chair of the tribunal of Corte and the 11 August 1859 to the Court of Appeal of Bastia, as adviser. There should finish his career; from time to time, he was appointed to preside over the sitting-places; the violence of the morals of island then and the spirit of vendetta rendered these functions particularly difficult ;

The letter that, each time, the Chancellery sent the counselor-president in door the reflection.

On 18 August 1877 Peter received the Legion of Honor and in January 1892 he was retiring.

Peter and Flora had four children.

The eldest daughter, Cecile, who was my godmother, married a professor in the school of Bastia, Pierre Poletti. It was the professor of letters of the third grade and he has trained many generations of bastiais ; he was ardent in his republican beliefs, rather anticlerical stances and hostile to the vendetta ; his republicanism is suited them very well the worship that any Corsica dedicated to Napoleon, his anticlericalism the traditions of respect, but his crusade against the spirit of revenge manifested by the articles in the various newspapers of the island, as long as it put hold the pen. His wife, my godmother Cecile, that my father and i had been to see a clinic in Montpellier or it had been made of a tumor, toward 1909, only survived that little to the operation. After his retirement Peter Poletti withdrew either to Ajaccio, either in its property of Valle-Cale ; he remarried with a damsel Faggionelli who survived him. It is death to Ajaccio, the February 23, 1943, age of 97, leaving no children.

After Cecile, my grandparents had a son, Leon. He is moved, still young, for America (perhaps from his uncle Henri ? ); he returned to Bastia, where he served as clerk-clerk, and then, other functions to the Town Hall. It is maria on the late, except error, and do not let of progeny.

The third child was a daughter, Aimee; "it was exquisite", wrote me my uncle Joseph Agostini in 1954. She died in its twentieth year.

Finally MARTIAL, do the January 12, 1865, in Bastia.

The family of de Benoist Etiveaud dwelt at Bastia a apartment of a building located in Boulevard of Cardo, close to the Palace of Justice ; she was leading a simple life and frugal: my great-grandfather gave each day to my grand-mother a piece of five francs (germinal) to feed the nestling of six, plus the small good ; the child character, it seems, with his wife obliged PIERRE to such precautions. On the other hand, the traditions which had door during two or three centuries the families of bourgeoisie and of small nobility toward the offices of judicature and finance survived an entire century to the former regime, which permit to all governments up to the War of 1914 to have, in the judiciary and in the Administration of the registration, a staff of choice, without him assign regular treatment!

My grand-father, outside of the Palace, had little to do, and when they questioned the small MARTIAL on occupations of his dad, he replied: "He smoked the pipe! ".

It was also to the hunting of small birds, until the day or, to return to the home and having asked his certainly against the wall, the latter glissa and the coup fails kill one of my aunts: hunting was therefore prohibited and replaced by the beautiful walks toward the Col de Teghime!

The past-time of my father, child, then teenager, were taking place, them, in the streets of Bastia and especially on the beaches and in the rocks. If the French was the only language spoken in the home, with his comrades MARTIAL was talking about Corsica, -spoke and sang because many were, dozens of years later, the passages of Italian opera or Corsican singing him who returned to the memory.

He kept those years a magical memory. Party of Corsica to the vicinity of his twentieth year, he is never income; more exactly, he has never wanted to return there despite our forums; my brother and I do not understand why: in reality, this was not despite these wonderful memories, but because of them . My father was a wise man, he feared the disappointments.

After having succeeded to the bachelor and the assistance of the Administration of the Registration, MARTIAL remained somewhat in Corsica, as supernumerary. And then he was appointed to his first post of receiver of the recording on the continent. It was to Belin (Gironde). He a friend, in the person of the justice of the peace, Leonce Brown : this friendship lasted until the definitive separation and is still continuing in their progeny.

Then it was St. Pierre of chignac, in Dordogne, with ten kilometers from Perigueux. At this time, my grandfather was retired; he had lost his wife and his youngest daughter, the eldest was married and Leon was in America ; PIERRE alla find MARTIAL and Motueka with him. It is then that my parents have endured and is married.

---

### Additional Note on the family of Castelli

(Information resulting from a document belonging to the family De Agostini)

Between the annexation of Corsica by France and the Revolution, the brothers Castelli, Jean Andre and Antoine Marie have done recognize their titles of nobility by the Higher Council of the island of Corsica, in the name of the King Louis XVI, the November 10, 1775.

The January 17, 1568 a past act before the commissioner general for the Republic (Genoa) in Corsica made mention of "fire noble Michel, first author of the family Castelli" ; the son of the latter, "Noble Alphonse" receives for guardian "the noble Jean Andre Castelli".

Of an act of the March 3, 1612, it follows that the Governor General has given the title of Noble to Michel Castelli, son of Alphonse.

An act of 1 September 1660 "qualified Michel Castelli, Bastia, the title of Luogotemete, which is equivalent to the quality of Judge of the Republic in Corsica, a quality which, in that time, outweighed the title of noble".

In a trial done at Genoa the January 30, 1625 "said Michel is recognized son of Alphonse Castelli and, in this capacity, admitted to the perception of income belonging to the family Castelli, in the Bank of Saint-Georges ". (The Office or Bank of Saint-Georges had been created in 1410 to bring together all the claims of the Republic of Genoa. The Office received in Genoa all its rights on the Corsica and fit weigh a real tyranny on the Corsicans. In 1463 the Bank ceded Corsica to the duke of Milan for an annuity of 2,000 pounds. Toward 1481 the Bank redeems its rights on the Corsica. In 1552 the Republic of Genoa is substituted for the "home of Saint-Georges " ).

It follows from the archives of the "Community of Bastia" that Michel Castelli was "elected Noble thirty in the years 1661 and 1663 and that, similarly, the fire Spectacle Jean Andre Castelli, his son, was admitted to the Council of Thirty Noble in the years 1671 and 1691 ".

An excerpt baptismal certificates of the cathedral church of Bastia, the June 26, 1660, mentioned Jean Andre son of Lougotemete Michel Castelli.

Jean Andre also had the title of "spectacle" (Acts of 6 August and 2 September 1692).

Jean Andre is does the March 30, 1695 Dominique Marie Felix (Register of the cathedral of Bastia). In a past act before the bishop of Bastia, the April 3, 1753, Dominique Marie Felix is qualified of Noble.

This Dominique Marie Felix are derived from Jean Andre and Antoine Marie Castelli, the first the January 15, 1718 and the second the November 23, 1726.

"To prove that the plaintiffs have always lived nobly, they provide expertise: Antoine Marie Castelli a certificate ... which he has been appointed a judge by the town of Calvi ... "And Jean Andre "its commission, Judge royal at the headquarters of Calvi, given at Versailles on 20 December 1769 ".

(Given the dates of birth, it is likely that the First President Joseph Castelli, born in 1748, had for Father Jean Andre, born in 1718, rather than Antoine, born in 1726.)

---

1 □• although it is not part of the HISTORY OF **OUR FAMILY** distributed initially, the additional note on the **Castelli family** that was just read figure well at the end of Chapter 15, or she is paged.

2 □• 1973: The family of Louisiana -see Henri (XVI,7)- request to the town hall of Limoges if we exist still, and it is Mr. Gilbert Font, an intimate friend of my beautiful family, deputy mayor of Limoges who married us, which, fortunately, receives the mail and of course we the fact follow.

Father resumed the HISTORY OF **OUR FAMILY** and in fact a summary for these cousins of America.

In this summary the family tree of chapter 14 is completed as follows:

- The branch of Henri (XVI,7) is designated by **A** ,
- That of Martial (XVI,8), by **B**, (and its history is summarized in a new chapter 15 (B)).
- Finally the PIERRE (XVI,9), by **C** .

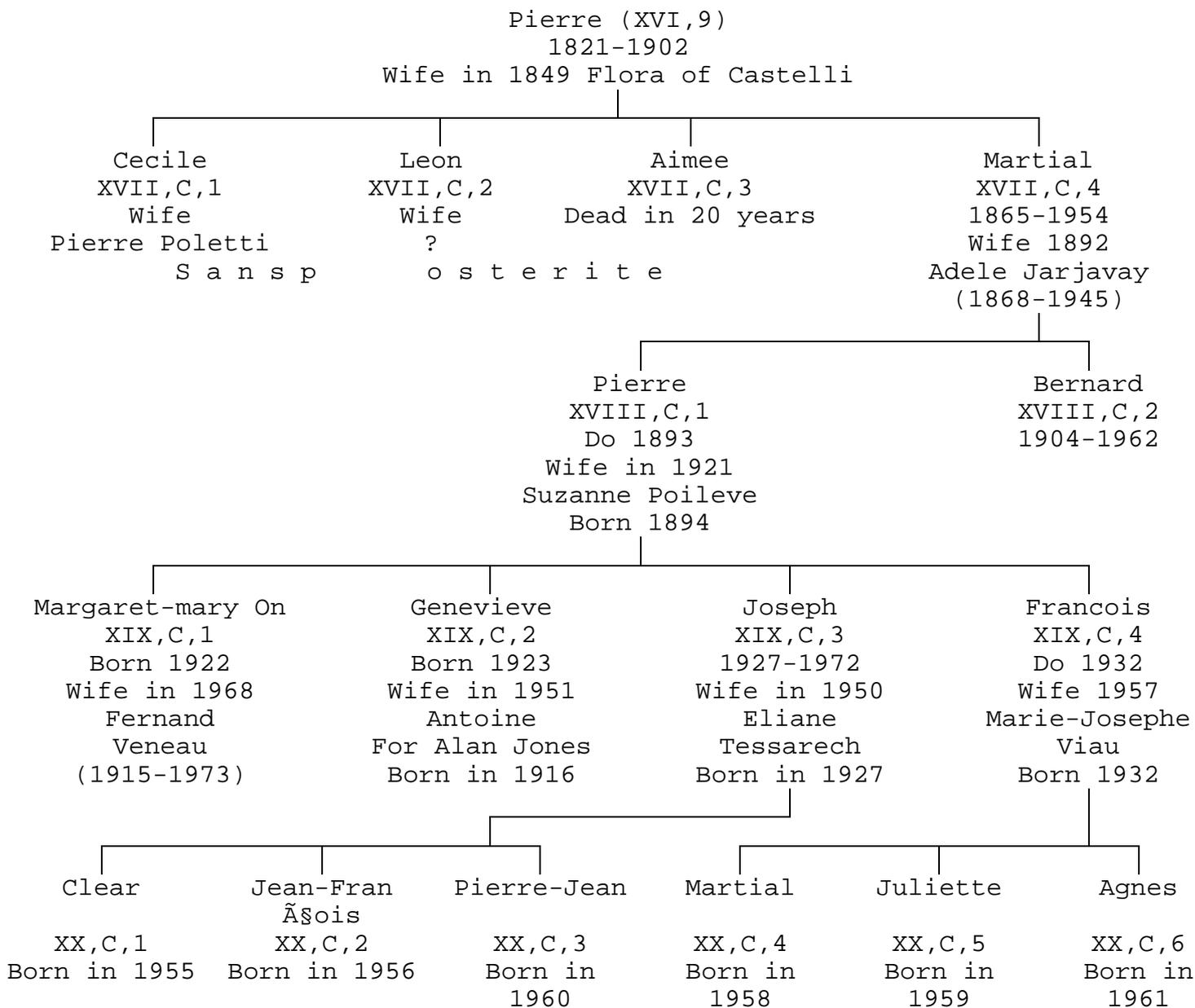
It is, therefore, the new chapter 15 C , baptized here chapter 16, which concerns our branch, that of PIERRE ; In this chapter, the Father does is no longer content to summarize, it complements; for this reason I resumed here in extenso ; we will do y read, to skip the summary, that to

Only from the \_\_\_\_\_ Double-stroke  
that

I have introduced in the text.

F. B.E. (XIX,C,4)

**chapitre 16**  
(Chapter 15-C of the summary)  
**Pierre (XVI,9) and its progeny**



**- I Pierre (XVI,9)**

Born on 6 August 1821, he made his secondary studies, internal, to the college of the Dorat ( Haute-Vienne ) ; Bachelor's Degree in 1840, he made his law studies in Toulouse and shouted up at the ph.d. level.

Pierre had no military service to do, because he shot a "good number". At that time, in effect, all the French were not called to "serve" ; each class of conscription was to provide the quota judge necessary for the defense of the country and the offices of

Recruitment had to draw lots to find out who "sail". To the injustice of fate added to the length of the duration of military service (up to seven years!) and the possibility for the rich to be replaced by more poor as they are, through finance!

Fitted with its diploma of doctor in law, Peter was allowed to enter in the judiciary . He was named 1846 deputy prosecutor of the king ( Louis-Philippe ) to the tribunal of Sartène (Corsica). Without doubt he had not then the intention to fix definitively in the "island of beauty", but he married a Corsica, the daughter of the president of a tribunal, Flora of Castelli, and it is his entire career of magistrate who was held in Corsica, from city to city: Sartène, Corte and Ajaccio, of new Sartène, as attorney imperial (the regime had changed), of new Corte as chairman, finally Bastia, as adviser to the Court of Appeal. He retired 1892 ; he had received the Legion of Honor in 1877.

## **- II The first three children (XVII,1, 2 & 3) of Stone**

His eldest daughter married a professor of the School of Bastia ; she died, without children, toward 1910.

The younger of the two daughters of Peter died very young (twenty years).

The eldest son, Leon, tried his luck, it seems, in America (i have no precision in this regard) ; and then he returned to Corsica and fulfils various jobs, including at the city hall in Bastia.

Their mother, Flora of Castelli, had died several years before the retirement of Pierre.

## **- III Martial (XVII,4)**

The fourth child of Peter and Flora made his secondary studies at the high school in Bastia. Once a bachelor he passed the entrance examinations in the administration of the Recording ( an administration which is responsible for certain taxes) and was appointed to Belin, in the Gironde. A few years later, he was going to Saint Pierre Chignac (Dordogne) ; his father came to settle with him: neither the one nor the other should review the Corsica.

---

---

It is at this time (1892) he knew Adele Jarjavay, daughter of an owner of Savignac the Churches (in the same department) and he married. Their eldest son Pierre (XVIII,C,1) was born the following year to the Peytelie, the family home of Jarjavay.

It would be tedious to enumerate the many towns, and then cities or Martial was called upon to exercise its functions; during the last years of his career, he was in Paris, where he remained during his retirement. It

Then had the misfortune to lose his wife.

As to him, at 89 years old he was still alert and young of character; he is not dead : he was killed by a truck which is mounted on the sidewalk or he is walking around.

His second son, Bernard, died almost suddenly, of an attack of apoplexy, eight years later; he then occupied an important post at the insurance company the Phoenix.

#### **- IV Pierre (XVIII,C,1) and his family**

Pierre made his secondary studies at the college of Civray, in the department of the Vienna, and then to the High School of Angers, finally to that of Cahors. Then he went to Paris to make his law studies. He was in the military service, to Paris, to the 46<sup>th</sup> infantry regiment, when the war of 1914 broke out. After the initial fighting on the Belgian border, the retirement, the battle of the Marne and fighting in Argonne, he was made a prisoner and then spent three years at the camp of Darmstadt.

Shortly after his demobilization he fell, as editor, to the Prefecture of the Seine (Paris City Hall) where he made his entire career.

He is now honorary director at the Prefecture of the Seine ; as his great-grandfather it is doctor in law; it has, of course, the Cross of veteran, and, in addition, is in a civilian capacity, Chevalier of the Legion of Honor.

His family life is a whole registered on the pedigree chart, between his marriage with Suzanne Poileve and their misfortunes of 1972 and 1973. However, it should be giving the following details:

Their eldest daughter, Margaret-mary on executive secretary, has married one of our cousins, rest widower with six children. His happiness has only lasted for five years.

The second daughter, Genevieve, who, after his bachelor, had done studies of social worker, married a magistrate, Antoine for Alan Jones. Doctor in Law, Chevalier of the Legion of Honor, he is currently an adviser to the Court of Appeal of Paris.

The son of Peter and Suzanne have both done their secondary studies in Paris, at the Massillon School. The eldest ended almost his studies at the time of the Liberation of Paris in 1944. It piaffait of impatience, but has obeyed his parents who were asking him to wait to have ten eight years to be able to engage in a regular unit. In fact the day of its ten eight years, he was committed to the 19<sup>th</sup> battalion of hunters on foot, was immediately headed on the Alsace, going on the Rhine, was among the first French soldiers and allies to enter in the city of Constance. He later regained his studies in order to prepare the Military School of Saint Cyr, but he was fighting again, in Indochina, this time: he departed in a regiment

Of colonial infantry, was appointed corporal, received the Cross of war.

On his return, he was received at Saint Cyr-Coetquidan , fit a traineeship at the School of application of Saint President. At the time, he was already married.

After a few years in France, he smote still in Tunisia, Mauritania, Algeria. In the meantime they had had their children ; the second was even born at Gabes in Tunisia.

After the decolonization of Algeria, Joseph wjbo of laws allowing the career officers to leave the army, and, while he was captain, he returned or rather went into civil life. He obtained a place in a very large company of petroleum company and if there was a situation enviable when death came the strike after six months of suffering.

As to FRANÃ§ois, who had not as his brother the vocation of an officer, he took however share the fighting which had preceded the decolonization of Algeria; then he was doing his military service and was aspiring, then sub-lieutenant of artillery.

It is currently at the head of one of the establishments of a big company of sale by automatic devices.

Joseph had married a corsica, Francois, him, it is a limousine. And his marriage was celebrated at Saint Pierre the Queyroix, this church of Limoges or the old Benoist had their chapel.

---

# INDEX OF NAMES OF FAMILIES

## - A -

• <b>AGOSTINI</b> : 156, 159, 160, 162.	• Of <b>AUBUSSON</b> : 87, 103.
For <b>ALESMES</b> : 87, 117, 119, 122.	<b>AUDIER</b> <input type="checkbox"/>
• <b>AMIEL</b> : 15.	- Barthelemy: 31.
• <b>ANGELICI</b> : 156.	- Paule: 24, 31-32, 33-35 , 81, 103, 112, 115, 123.
• <b>ASTAIX</b> : 43.	- Pierre: 26, 31-32, 44.
	• <b>AUTEFORT</b> : 67, 69.

## - B -

• <b>BAILLOT of ETIVAUX</b> : 8, 145.	• <b>BARBOU</b> : 16, 116.
• <b>BALUZE</b> : 117.	• <b>BEAUVIEUX</b> (home): 35.
• <b>BANDY</b> : 119.	

<b>B E N O I S T</b>
• BENOIST of <b>BLÉMOND</b> : 126, 128, 130-131, 135, 143.
• BENOIST of <b>boxwood</b> :
3, 8, 16, 88, 121-122, 124- 126, <b>127</b> , 128, 130, 135, 143, 149.
• BENOIST the <b>CLOSED</b> : 124.
• BENOIST of <b>COMPREIGNAC</b> : 104-108, 112-119, 143.
• BENOIST of <b>ETIVEAUD</b> : 128, 131, 135, 138-140, <b>145</b> , ...
-Gabrielle: 5, 88, 109-110, 134, 150-151, 155.
-Raymond: 5, 88, 132" 134, 143, 150-151, <b>152</b> , 155.
• BENOIST of <b>LOSTENDE</b> : 8, 16, 123-124, 136, 143-144.
• BENOIST of <b>VENTILATOR</b> : 8, 123-124.

The <b>BERNET</b> : 76, 82-83, 92, 97, 103-106.	• <b>BONAVENTURE SAINT AMABLE</b> : 116, and references.
• Of <b>BETOUS</b> : 41, 43.	• <b>Bonenfant</b> : 14, 24, 28-30, 32.
• (OF) <b>Blondau</b> : 16, 119-120, 125, 130-131.	• <b>BOYOL</b> : 48-49, 54, 56, 69, 70.

• Timber (or <b>BOYS</b> ) : 48-49, 56.	• Of <b>BRIGET</b> : 24, 32, 37-38.
	• <b>BROWN</b> : 161.

- C -

• (OF) <b>CASTELLI</b> : 154-156, <b>157</b> , 158-. 159, 162, <b>163</b> , 166	• <b>COLUMBUS</b> : <b>41-43</b> .
• <b>CHABODIE</b> : 110.	• <b>COLONA Istria</b> 155.
• <b>CHAMBERET</b> : 67.	• Of <b>COMBORN</b> : 45.
• <b>CHAPEL of JUMILHAC</b> : 132.	• Of the <b>COURTAUDIE</b> : 131.
• Of <b>CHASTAIGNAC</b> :87, 102, 109, 119.	The <b>CRAY</b> : <b>128</b> . - Gaston: 16. - Roland: 16, 127. - Serge: 5, 15, 83, 92-93, 102,, 125, 127, 131
• <b>CIBOT</b> : 134.	
• <b>CODE ELEMENT of BOISSÃ©</b> : 127.	• <b>CRUVEILHER</b> : 146, 149-150, 152, 155.
• <b>COLLIN</b> : 116-118.	

- D -

• <b>DAGUESSEAU</b> : 111-112.	• Of the <b>DESNIÈRE</b> : 122.
• <b>DAURIAC</b> : 127.	<b>DESVERGNES</b> ☐ 146, 151.
• <b>DAYMAR</b> : 82.	• Of <b>DOUHET</b> : 54-55, 60, 69-70, 76-77, 79, 81-83, 86-88, 90, 95, 97, 103, 107, 119, 121, 125-126, 130-132, 142, 149.
• <b>DELHORT</b> (or <b>DELORT</b> ) : 129, 134-136, 138, 146-149.	
• <b>USING PREVIOUS EXAMPLES</b> : 146, 152.	<b>DEVOYON</b> ☐ 131.
• <b>DESCORDES</b> : 131.	• <b>DUBERNET</b> : see the BERNET.

• DUBOIS : 114.	• DUPEYRAT : 81.
• DUCHAN : 156.	• DUPEYROUX : 146, 151.
• DUCHESNE : 117.	• DUPRÉ : 87, 122.

**- F -**

• FAGGIONELLI : 160.	• Of FLEETS : 92.	• FOURNIER : 130.
• FARINOLE : 157.	• Of FOUCAUD 136.	• DURUM WHEAT : 122.
FAUDRY <input type="checkbox"/> 135.		

**- G - H -**

• (OF) GAY : 54-55, 59, 61, 77, 82, 85, 92.	• GOUDIN of embroidery : 135-136.
• GAY of VERNON: 119.	• GOY of the Boyne : 81.
• GIUBEGGA : 158.	• GRUDET : 106.
• GORAHN (or GARAING ) : 32.	• HUGON : 131

**- I - J -**

• Mother ISABELLE Angels : 91, 94-95 104.	• JOURDAN : 141-142.
• JARJAVAY : 144, 165-166.	• JUDGE : 110.
• FOR Alan Jones : 165, 167.	• JULIEN : 37, 39 , 44, 54, 77.

**- L -**

• Of LABORIE 136.	• (OF) LANSADE of La Plagne : 127, 149.
• OF LA FAYETTE : 102, 111, 122.	• LARIGNÉ : 151.
• LAFFERRIÈRE : 146, 151.	• LAROUVERADE : 144.
• Of LANAUX : 106.	• OF THE VERGNE : 132-133.

• **LEROUX** : 117.

• **LIMOUSIN NEUVIC** : 131.

• **LÉTANE** : 151.

• Of **LOMÉNIE** : 125.

**- M - O -**

• Of **MAISONNISSE** : 65.

• **MERY of VIC** : 69.

• **MALDEN - MALDENT - MALEDENT** : 31, 59  
76, 81, 100, 117.

• **MICHEL** : 114.

• Of **MARCILLAC** : 77.

• Of **MINIANDRE** : 88.

• Of **HAMMER** : 14, 19, 21.

• Of **MONTAIGNAC** : 16.

• **MARTIN** : 109, 114, 119-120, 136,  
143-144.

• **MILL** : 31, 40.

• Of the **MARTONIE** : 70, 80, 85.

• **MOULINIER** : 121, 127, 129, 131, 134,  
135.

• Of **MAUPLE** : 76-77, 85.

• **MOURET** : 148.

• **MAUPLLOT** : 88.

• **MB(U)RINAUD** : 44, 58.

• Of **MEILHAC** : 81.

• **ORTOLI** : 156.

**- P - Q -**

• **PAIGNON** : 87, 109, 122-126, 135.

• **DE POMPADOUR** : 69-71, 93, 100.

• **PÈRALDI** : 156, 159.

• Of **ON PONTAC** : 96.

• **PETIOT** : 48-49, 69-70, 105.

• **DE PONTBRIAND** : 64.

• **PETITPIED** : 117.

• **POYLEVÉ** : 62.

• **PICHON** : 127.

• **PRADEAU** : 40 .

• **PINCHAUD** : 70.

• Of **PUYFRANC** : 127.

• **POILEVÉ** : 165, 167.

• Du Puy **MOULINIER** , or **PUYMOULINIER**  
69-70, 79.

• **POLETTI** : 154, 160, 165.

• **QUERCY** : 45.

**- R - S -**

• Of <b>RASTIGNAC</b> : 69.	• Of <b>ROYÈRE</b> :87, 122.
• <b>REYMOND</b> : 37, 39, 44.	• <b>SAINT-GEORGES-Chaumet bestseller</b> : 127.
• <b>Rogier</b> : 149.	• <b>SALEYS</b> : 48, 54.
• <b>ROMANET</b> : 37, 46-48, 100.	• <b>SCHALBAR</b> : 127.
• Of <b>ROQUELAURE</b> : 106.	• Of <b>SECONDAT</b> : 83, 105.
<b>ROUFFY</b> <input type="checkbox"/> <del>Read</del>	• <b>SOHET-THIBAUT</b> : 3, 16, 127, 150.
• <b>ROUGIER</b> : 112.	• Of <b>SOURDIS</b> : 104.
• (OF) <b>ROULHAC</b> : 126, 130-132, 135-136	

**- T - V -**

• <b>TALOIS</b> : 90.	• <b>VENEAU</b> : 165.	• <b>VIAU</b> : 165.
• <b>TAKING INTO</b> : 132.	• <b>Yasovarman II succeeds</b> : 67.	• <b>VICO:</b> 156.
• <b>TESSARECH</b> : 165.	<b>VERNESSE</b> <input type="checkbox"/> 70.	• <b>VIDAUD</b> : 87, 97, 102, 109.
• Of <b>TURQUANT</b> : 69.	• <b>VERTHAMOND</b> : 100.	• <b>VOUZELLE</b> : 70.
• <b>VASSOR</b> : 156.	• Of <b>VERTHAMONT</b> : 95.	

<b>INDEX OF NAMES OF PLACES</b>
---------------------------------

**- A -**

• <b>AIXE on Vienna</b> : 15, 33, 65.	• <b>AURIERAS</b> : 134.
• <b>AJJACIO</b> : 158-160, 166.	• <b>; Ayen</b> : 33, 67.
• <b>ANGERS</b> : 167.	• <b>AYGUEPERSE</b> : 106.

- B -

• <b>BADEFOLS of years</b> : 144.	• <b>BLÉMONT</b> : 100, 102, 109, 125-126, 129, <b>134-135</b> .
• <b>BASTIA</b> : 159-162, 166.	<b>BOUSIGNIES</b> ☐ 129, 140, 141-142 , 143, 150.
• <b>BEAUBREUIL</b> : 19, 21.	• <b>BRÉGERAS</b> : 147-148.
• <b>BELIN</b> : 161, 166.	• Boxwood : 44, 58, 108-109, 123, 125, 127, and tou- Your references to the Archives of the Boxwood.

- C -

• <b>CAHORS</b> : 167.	• <b>CASTLE-PONSAC</b> : 97, 125
• <b>CALVI</b> : 157-159, 163.	• <b>CIVRAY</b> : 167.
• Coaches : 65.	The <b>C</b> LOSED : 104, 108, 122, 125.
• <b>CASTELNOUVEL</b> : 106.	<b>COMPREIGNAC</b> ☐: 72, <b>77</b> , 80, 84 -85, 89- 90.103 , 106, 113-114, 118, 120.
The <b>C</b> HALARD : 33, 64, 132, 134, 144.	• <b>CORTE</b> : 157, 159, 166.
• <b>CHALUCET</b> : 67.	• <b>COURBEFY</b> : 33.
• <b>CHÂLUS</b> : 64.	The <b>C</b> OURRIÈRES : 16 .
• <b>CHAPTELAS</b> : 134.	• <b>DE Couzeix à</b> : 56, 58, 65, 100, 108, 124, 127.
• <b>CHAPTELET</b> : 100.	• <b>CROCHAT</b> : 91-92, 97.
• <b>CASTLE-CHERVIX</b> : 133, 136, 139, 140, 147.	

- D - E - F - G -

• <b>DARMSTADT</b> : 167.	• <b>EXCIDEUIL</b> : 7.
The <b>D</b> ORAT : 97, 120, 152, 165.	• <b>FEYTIAT</b> : 144.
• <b>ESCURAT</b> : 120.	• N. D. of <b>GARAISON</b> : 106-107.
• <b>ETIVEAUD</b> : 126, 129, 130-131, <b>132</b> - <b>134</b> , 139, 141, 145, 147-148, 155.	• <b>GRAMMONT</b> : 106.

**- I - J - L - M - N -**

• <b>ISLE</b> : 15-16, 30, 148.	• <b>MASBOURIANE</b> : 58, 100.
• <b>JUILLAC</b> : 66.	• <b>MAS of AGE:</b> 58, 90, 97, 103, 144.
• <b>JUMILHAC</b> : 106.	• The <b>MAZET</b> : 77, 89.
• <b>LECTOURE</b> : 106.	<b>MEILHARDS</b> ☐ 149.
• <b>LESTERPS</b> : 62.	• <b>MÉRIGNAC</b> : 14-15, 45.
• <b>LUBERSAC</b> : 62, 66.	The ☐ <b>MONTIN</b> : 100, 102-103.
• <b>MAGNAC-Bourg</b> : 149.	• <b>NEUVIC D'-INTEGER</b> : 127.

**- O - P - R - S -**

• <b>OBJAT</b> : 90.	• <b>ST LÉONARD</b> : 62.
• <b>PERPEZAC</b> : 67.	• <b>ST PIERRE de CHIGNAC</b> : 161, 166.
The ☐ <b>PEYTELIE</b> : 166.	• <b>ST PRIEST-LIGOURE</b> : 133.
• <b>PIERRE-BUFFIÈRE</b> : 106, 133.	• <b>ST ROBERT</b> : 64, 67.
• <b>POMPADOUR</b> : 7, 69, 84.	• <b>ST YRIEIX</b> : 64, 71, 132.
• <b>PUYMEYNIER</b> : 77.	• <b>ST YRIEIX under AIXE</b> : 122.
The ☐ <b>PUYREYNIER</b> : 108.	• <b>SARTÈNE</b> : 155-157, 159, 166.
• The <b>ROCHE the BEE</b> : 65-66 , 132.	• <b>SAVIGNAC the churches</b> : 166.
• <b>ST BONNET-ALONG</b> : 144.	• <b>SEGUR</b> : 7, 66.
• <b>ST GERMAIN les Belles</b> : 144.	• <b>MME SOLIGNAC</b> : 19, 65.
• <b>ST JUNIEN</b> : 97.	

- T - V - Y -

Thenon <input type="checkbox"/> 144.	• VICQ : 126, 132-133, 136, 140, 147-148.
• TOWER: 139-140.	• VILLEFELIX : 108, 123, 125.
• VICO: 157.	YSSANDON <input type="checkbox"/> 67.

**Index of names of places of Church**

---

• Cathedral of **BASTIA** : 162.

---

• Calvary Chapel : 35.

---

• Capuchin Monastery : 96.

---

• Convent of Carmelite Nuns in the thought of Teresa : **90-92** , 103-104, 126, 151.

---

• College of **Jesuits** : 91.

---

• Monastery OUR LADY OF THE **RULE**: 45.

---

• Abbey of **THE RULE**: 93, 95.

---

• Church **Saint Augustine** LES LIMOGES: 73.

---

• Church Fathers hermits of Saint Augustine : 131.

---

• Church of **SAINT CHRISTOPHE** LES LIMOGES: 144.

---

• Cathedral **SAINT ETIENNE**: 35-36, 45, 50, 56, 59, 62, 73, 91, 115, 144.

---

• Hospital **SAINT GERALD** : 62.

---

• Religious of **SAINT JOSEPH** (girls of Providence) : 123.

---

• Abbey of **SAINT MARTIAL** : 45, 73, 115, 144.

---

• Church **SAINT MICHEL of LIONS** : 35, 46, 60, 70, 111, 119, 125-127, 130-131, 135, 154.

---

• Church **SAINT PIERRE DU QUEYROIX** : 3, 33, 36, 39, 45-46" 57, 88, 96, 110, 122-123, 125, 130-131, 134, 154, 168.  
- Chapel OF THE BENOIST: **18-19** , 35, 42, 56, 75, 94, 96, 105, **123-124** .

---

• Convent of Saint **URSULE** : 125.

---

• Convent of **Saint CLAIRE** : 81, 102.

---

• Convent reform of girls of **SAINT CLAIRE** : 82.

---

# TABLE OF CONTENTS

<b>FOREWORD</b> .....	<b>3</b>
I	
November 2, 1953 .....	3
II	
october 1967 .....	5
III	
names, forenames .....	7
IV	
hardware Overview .....	9
BIBLIOGRAPHY .....	11
<b>Chapter 1</b>	
<b>first half of the fourteenth century</b> .....	<b>13</b>
<b>Family Tree</b> .....	<b>13</b>
<b>Historical Markers</b> .....	<b>14</b>
- I "the Castle of Limoges" .....	15
- II "rich merchants" .....	15
- III origins of this fortune and the Benoist themselves .....	16
- IV "Merchants bourgeois". The bourgeoisie in the feudal society.....	17
- V The Consulate of the Castle of Limoges .....	18
- VI Construction of the chapel of the Benoist at the church Saint Pierre du Queyroix .....	18
- VII the wills of John and his widow, (1348).....	19
- VIII the advice of uncle Etienne .....	21
<b>Chapter 2</b>	
<b>Second half of the fourteenth century     and first years of the Fifteenth</b> .....	<b>24</b>
<b>Family Tree</b> .....	<b>24</b>
<b>Historical Markers</b> .....	<b>24</b>
- I The English and the Limousin .....	25
- II The privileges of the bourgeois of the Castle of Limoges to the end of the fourteenth century .....	27
- III Leatherette book of reason of MATHIEU (III,5) .....	28
<b>Chapter 3</b>	
<b>The pilgrimage of Paule Audier, widow of MATHIEU (III,5)     to Jerusalem the</b>	
<b>weapons of the Benoist</b> .....	<b>33</b>
<b>The pilgrimage of Paule Audier</b> .....	<b>33</b>
<b>The weapons of the Benoist</b> .....	<b>35</b>

## Chapter 4 The

<b>Fifteenth century</b> .....	<b>37</b>
<b>Family Tree</b> .....	<b>37</b>
<b>Historical Markers</b> .....	<b>38</b>
- I The second MATHIEU (IV,3) and his cousin Etienne author of the book of reason .....	38
- II The third MATHIEU (V,3) .....	44
- III LOUIS (VI,2) .....	46

## Chapter 5

<b>first half of the Sixteenth Century</b> .....	<b>48</b>
<b>Family Tree</b> .....	<b>48</b>
<b>Historical Markers</b> .....	<b>49</b>

## Chapter 6

<b>Second half of the sixteenth century (until 1596)</b> .....	<b>54</b>
<b>Family Tree</b> .....	<b>54</b>
<b>Historical Markers</b> .....	<b>55</b>
- I Our last ancestor Marchand bourgeois of the Castle Our first ancestors holders of offices. "elected in the election of the Top Limousin" .....	56
- II The "lordships" of our Benoist of the end of the Sixteenth Century .....	58
- III MATHIEU (IX,2), Counselor of the King to the Presidial headquarters of Limoges .....	59
- IV our first "treasurer of France and general of finance" : Martial (X,a).....	60
- V Our Benoist priests during the 2nd half of the Fifteenth Century.....	62

## Chapter 7

(same period)

### the Wars of Religion

#### The League in Limoges: Martial (X,a), Gaspard (IX,1) and Mathieu (IX,2)

<b>Pierre (X,b), chaplain of Henri IV</b> .....	<b>64</b>
<b>Main sources</b> .....	<b>64</b>
- I Beginnings of wars of religion.....	64
- II The battle of the Roche the Bee .....	65
- III prudent policy of consuls .....	66
- IV The League.....	68
- V The League in Limoges.....	68
- VI Case of October 15, 1589 .....	70
- VII End of the wars of religion .....	71
- VIII Pierre Benoist (X,b), preacher and chaplain of the king Henri IV .....	73

## Chapter 8 of

<b>1596 to 1614</b> .....	<b>76</b>
<b>Family Tree</b> .....	<b>76</b>
<b>Historic Landmark</b> .....	<b>76</b>
- I The family in the aftermath of the crisis .....	77
- II Purchase of Compreignac important functions of Martial .....	77
- III the riot of the signboard Gaspard consul appointed .....	78
- IV Henri IV in Limoges (October 1605).....	79
- V marriage of Peyronne, daughter of Martial, with Mathieu Maledent, in 1604 their progeny.....	81

- VI marriage of Catherine, daughter of Martial, with Joseph of the Bernet, in 1605 their progeny Montesquieu .....	82
- VII The castle of Compreignac .....	84
- VIII 1614. Marriage of GASPARD and Marie .....	85
<b>Chapter 9</b>	
<b>of 1614 to 1632.....</b>	<b>87</b>
<b>Family Tree.....</b>	<b>88</b>
<b>Historical Markers.....</b>	<b>88</b>
<b>Main sources.....</b>	<b>88</b>
- I Martial and Jeanne from 1614 to 1617 .....	88
- II Martial and Jeanne actors of the Catholic renewal at the beginning of the seventeenth century the foundation of the Carmelite convent .....	90
- III The family of GASPARD up in 1629 .....	92
- IV Death of Martial (X,a) (6 October 1625) .....	94
- V from 1626 to 1630 death, in 1629, by Pierre Compreignac (XI,a).....	95
- VI The plague Death of GASPARD and its consequences.....	97
<b>Chapter 10</b>	
<b>from 1632 to 1660, date of the marriage of MATHIEU (XI,5).....</b>	<b>102</b>
<b>Historical Markers.....</b>	<b>102</b>
- I of 1632 to the Slingshot.....	102
- II The Fronde THE equipped with Pierre Compreignac The years of prior to 1660 .....	104
<b>Chapter 11</b>	
<b>from 1660 to 1668.....</b>	<b>109</b>
- I marriage and appointment of MATHIEU (XI,5), Adviser to the Presidial .....	109
- II excommunication of MATHIEU.....	110
- III The judgment of Henri Daguesseau condemning the contentions of MATHIEU to the nobility (18 April 1667) .....	111
- IV sentencing to death of Pierre Compreignac (26 September 1667) .....	112
- V Maldamnat .....	114
- VI a final charge. End of Maldamnat ; its progeny.....	118
<b>Chapter 12</b>	
<b>from 1667 to 1753</b>	
<b>Benoist of Blemond, Benoist of Lostende, Benoist of the Buis.....</b>	<b>121</b>
<b>Family Tree.....</b>	<b>121</b>
<b>Mark history.....</b>	<b>121</b>
- I until 1706, date of the death of MATHIEU .....	122
- II trial in respect of the chapel of the Benoist The branch of the Benoist of Vanteaux and Lostende .....	123
- III until 1723 .....	124
- IV up to 1753, date of the death of PIERRE.....	126
- V descendants of Pierre Benoist of the Buis.....	127
<b>Schematic Table indicating our kinship with the family of the Cray .....</b>	<b>128</b>
<b>Chapter 13</b>	
<b>of 1753 to 1794</b>	
<b>Blemont - Etiveaud .....</b>	<b>129</b>
<b>Family Tree.....</b>	<b>129</b>
- I from 1753 to 1762, date of the death of JEAN-BAPTISTE (XIII,2) . - Etiveaud .....	129
- II from 1762 to 1789. - Blemont .....	134
- III 1789.....	136
- IV JOSEPH emigrated .....	139

- V A Few emigrants, members of allied family .....	142
- VI priests and religious of allied families during the Revolution .....	143
- VII The name of Benoist of Etiveaud .....	145
<b>Chapter 14</b>	
<b>from 1792 to 1845 .....</b>	<b>146</b>
- I from 1792 to 1804 .....	147
- II 1805. Marriage of Martial .....	149
- III Application for a pension to the widow of JOSEPH MARTIAL director of the central house of detention of Limoges.....	149
- IV The children of MARTIAL and Cecile Cruveilhaer.....	150
<b>Chapter 15</b>	
<b>from 1845 to 1892 .....</b>	<b>154</b>
- I Appointment and marriage of PIERRE .....	154
- II The first President Joseph Castelli .....	157
- III The career of PIERRE and his family .....	159
<b>Additional Note on the family of Castelli.....</b>	<b>162</b>
<b>Chapter 16</b>	
<b>(chapter 15-C of the summary)</b>	
<b>Pierre (XVI,9) and its progeny.....</b>	<b>165</b>
- I Peter (XVI,9) .....	165
- II the first three children (XVII,1, 2 & 3) of Stone .....	166
- III Martial (XVII,4) .....	166
- IV Pierre (XVIII,C,1) and his family .....	167
<b>INDEX OF NAMES OF FAMILIES .....</b>	<b>169</b>
<b>INDEX OF NAMES OF PLACES .....</b>	<b>173</b>
<b>INDEX OF NAMES OF PLACES OF CHURCH.....</b>	<b>176</b>
<b>Index of names of families .....</b>	<b>169</b>
<b>Index of names of places .....</b>	<b>173</b>
<b>Index of names of places of Church.....</b>	<b>176</b>
<b>Table of contents .....</b>	<b>178</b>

---